

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 1: Context, Principles, Context, and Design

“Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.” 2 Chronicles 20:20

The Purpose of Prophecy

“A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work.” *Selected Messages*, Book 1, 121

Revival Signifies a Renewal of Spiritual Life

“Revival signifies a renewal of spiritual life, a quickening of the powers of mind and heart, a resurrection from spiritual death.” *Selected Messages*, Book 1, 128

A Great Revival

“When we as a people understand what this book means to us, there will be seen among us a great revival. We do not understand fully the lessons that it teaches, notwithstanding the injunction given us to search and study it.” *Testimonies to Ministers* 113

A Different Experience

“When the books of Daniel and Revelation are better understood, believers will have an entirely different religious experience.” *The Faith I Live By*, 345.

Students of Prophecy

“Whatever may be man’s intellectual advancement, let him not for a moment think that there is no need of thorough and continuous searching of the Scriptures for greater light. As a people we are called individually to be students of prophecy.” *Testimonies, volume 5*, 708.

Rightly Dividing

“Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.” 2 Timothy 2:15.

No Private Interpretation

“We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts. Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.” 2 Peter 1:19-20.

He Reveals His Secrets

“Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.” Amos 3:7.

“The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.” Deuteronomy 29:29.

The Ancient Truths of Prophecy

“The more fully we accept the light presented by the Holy Spirit through the consecrated servants of God, the deeper and surer, even as the eternal throne, will appear the truths of ancient prophecy; we shall be assured that men of God spake as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost. Men must themselves be under the influence of the Holy Spirit in order to understand the Spirit’s utterances through the prophets. These messages were given, not for those that uttered the prophecies, but for us who are living amid the scenes of their fulfillment” *Selected Messages, book 2*, 114.

The Foundation of our Faith

“Ministers should present the sure word of prophecy as the foundation of the faith of Seventh-day Adventists.” *Evangelism*, 196.

The Ground of Our Faith

“The Word of God, just as it reads, is the ground of our faith. That Word is the sure word of prophecy, and it demands implicit faith from all who claim to believe it. It is authoritative, containing in itself the proof of its divine origin.” *Signs of the Times*, June 2, 1898.

The Strongest Evidence of Faith

“Beginning at Moses, the very Alpha of Bible history, Christ expounded in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself. Had He first made Himself known to them, their hearts would have been satisfied. In the fullness of their joy they would have hungered for nothing more. But it was necessary for them to understand the witness borne to Him by the types and prophecies of the Old Testament. Upon these their faith must be established. Christ performed no miracle to convince them, but it was His first work to explain the Scriptures. They had looked upon His death as the destruction of all their hopes. Now He showed from the prophets that this was the very strongest evidence for their faith.” *The Desire of Ages*, 796.

The Definition of Prophecy

Historical events, showing the direct fulfillment of prophecy, were set before the people, and the prophecy was seen to be a figurative delineation of events leading down to the close of this earth’s history. *Selected Messages, book 2*, 102.

Historical Events

“historical events, were set before the people”

James White: “Prophecy is history in advance. “

A Figurative Delineation

“a delineation of events”

DELINEATION, n. [L. delineatio.] 1. First draught of a thing; outline; representation of a form or figure by lines; sketch; design. *Webster's 1828 Dictionary*.

Figurative

“prophecy was a figurative delineation of events”

FIGURATIVE, a. [Fr. *figuratif* from *figure*.] 1. Representing something else; representing by resemblance; typical.

2. Representing by resemblance; not literal or direct. *Webster's 1828 Dictionary*.

The Close of this Earth's History

“events leading down to the close of this earth's history.”

“Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.” I Corinthians 10:11.

All the Books of the Bible End

“In the Revelation all the books of the Bible meet and end. Here is the complement of the book of Daniel. One is a prophecy; the other a revelation. The book that was sealed is not the Revelation, but that portion of the prophecy of Daniel relating to the last days.” *Acts of the Apostles*, 585.

Complement: Fullness; completion; whence, perfection. *American Dictionary of the English Language*, Noah Webster, 1828.

Their Prophesying is in Force

“Each of the ancient prophets spoke less for their own time than for ours, so that their prophesying is in force for us. ‘Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.’ I Corinthians 10:11. ‘Not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.’ I Peter 1:12....

“The Bible has accumulated and bound up together its treasures for this last generation. All the great events and solemn transactions of Old Testament history have been, and are, repeating themselves in the church in these last days.’ *Selected Messages*, book 3, 338-339.

ENSAMPLES: 5179. tupos, too-pos; from 5180; a die (as struck), i.e. (by impl.) a stamp or scar, by anal. a shape, i.e. a statue, (fig.) style or resemblance; spec. a sampler (“type”), i.e. model (for imitation) or instance (for warning):—en. (ex.) ample, fashion, figure, form, manner, pattern, print. *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*.

The Same Old Story

“These men of the Old Testament spoke of things transpiring in their day, and Daniel, Isaiah, and Ezekiel not only spoke of things that concerned them as present truth, but their sights reached down to the future, and to what should occur in these last days.” *Selected Messages*, book 3, 419-420.

Prophetic Subjection

“And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.” 1 Corinthians 14:32.

Waymarks

“The great waymarks of truth, showing us our bearings in prophetic history, are to be carefully guarded, lest they be torn down, and replaced with theories that would bring confusion rather than genuine light.” *Selected Messages, book 2*, 101-102.

WAYMARK, n. [way and mark.] A mark to guide in traveling. “Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.” Jeremiah 31:21. *Webster’s 1828 dictionary*.

The Bearing of Prophecy

“showing us our bearings in prophetic history”

BEARING, n. The situation of an object, with respect to another object, by which it is supposed to have a connection with it or influences upon it, or to be influenced by it. *Webster’s 1828 dictionary*.

Traced Upon a Line

“We must have a knowledge of the Scriptures, that we may trace down the lines of prophecy, and understand the specifications given by the prophets, and by Christ and the apostles; that we may not be ignorant; but be able to see that the day is approaching, so that with increased zeal and effort, we may exhort one another to faithfulness, piety, and holiness.” *Review and Herald*, July 31, 1888.

Line Upon Line

“Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. To whom he said, This is the rest herewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.” Isaiah 28:9-13.

The Same Line of Prophecy

“In it [the book of Revelation] the same line of prophecy is taken up as in Daniel. Some prophecies God has repeated, thus showing that importance must be given to them. The Lord does not repeat things that are of no great consequence.” *Manuscript Releases, volume 9*, 7-8.

Daniel Supplements Revelation

“Prophecy has been fulfilling, line upon line. The more firmly we stand under the banner of the third angel's message, the more clearly shall we understand the prophecy of Daniel; for the Revelation is the supplement of Daniel.

“The more fully we accept the light presented by the Holy Spirit through the consecrated servants of God, the deeper and surer, even as the eternal throne, will appear the truths of ancient prophecy; we shall be assured that men of God spake as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost. Men must themselves be under the influence of the Holy Spirit in order to understand the Spirit's utterances through the prophets. These messages were given, not for those that uttered the prophecies, but for us who are living amid the scenes of their fulfillment.” *Selected Messages, book 2*, 114.

Relate to the Same Subjects

“It was my idea to have the two books bound together, Revelation following Daniel, as giving fuller light on the subjects dealt with in Daniel. The object is to bring these books together, showing that they both relate to the same subjects.” *Testimonies to Ministers*, 117.

A Specific Order

“The proclamation of the first, second and third angels messages has been located by the word of Inspiration. Not a peg or pin is to be removed. No human authority has any more right to change the location of these messages than to substitute the New Testament for the Old.” *Counsels to Writers and Editors*, 26-27.

“All that God has in prophetic history specified to be fulfilled in the past has been, and all that is yet to come in its order will be.” *Selected Messages, book 2*, 109.

History is Repeated

“In history and prophecy the Word of God portrays the long continued conflict between truth and error. That conflict is yet in progress. Those things which have been, will be repeated.” *Selected Messages, book 2*, 109.

“Study Revelation in connection with Daniel, for history will be repeated. . . .” *Maranatha* 30

Prophecy is Repeated

“Some prophecies God has repeated, thus showing that importance must be given to them. The Lord does not repeat things that are of no great consequence.” *Manuscript Releases, volume 9*, 7-8.

The Great and Solemn Events

“We are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Many of the prophecies are about to be fulfilled in quick succession. Every element of power is about to be set to work. Past history will be repeated....

“Study Revelation in connection with Daniel, for history will be repeated....

“As we near the close of this world's history, the prophecies relating to the last days especially demand our study. The last book of the New Testament Scriptures is full of truth that we need to understand. Satan has blinded the minds of many so that they have been glad of any excuse for not making the Revelation their study.” *Testimonies to Ministers*, 116-117.

The Great and Solemn Transactions

“The Bible has accumulated and bound up together its treasures for this last generation. All the great events and solemn transactions of Old Testament history have been, and are, repeating themselves in the church in these last days.... There the whole accumulated truths are presented in force to us that we may profit by their teachings.” *Selected Messages, book 3*, 339.

Events We Must Know

“All that God has in prophetic history specified to be fulfilled in the past has been, and all that is yet to come in its order will be. Daniel, God’s prophet, stands in his place. John stands in his place. In the Revelation the Lion of the tribe of Judah has opened to the students of prophecy the book of Daniel, and thus is Daniel standing in his place. He bears his testimony, that which the Lord revealed to him in vision of the great and solemn events which we must know as we stand on the very threshold of their fulfillment.” *Selected Messages, book 2*, 109.

The Dead Shall Speak

“God has given me light regarding our periodicals. What is it?—He has said that the dead are to speak. How?—Their works shall follow them. We are to repeat the words of the pioneers in our work, who knew what it cost to search for the truth as for hidden treasure, and who labored to lay the foundation of our work. They moved forward step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God. One by one these pioneers are passing away. The word given me is, Let that which these men have written in the past reproduced....

“Let the truths that are the foundation of our faith be kept before the people. ... We are now to understand what the pillars of our faith are,—the truths that have made us as a people what we are, leading us on step by step.” *Counsels to Writers and Editors*, 28, 29.

The Old Paths

“Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.” Jeremiah 6:16.

“And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.” Isaiah 58:12.

Foundations, Waymarks, & Landmarks

“Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour’s landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.” Deuteronomy 19:14.

“Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour’s landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.” Deuteronomy 27:17.

“Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.” Proverbs 22:28.

A Work of Sacred Importance

“There is a work of sacred importance for ministers and people to do. They are to study the history of the cause and people of God. They are not to forget the past

dealing of God with His people. They are to revive and recount the truths that have come to seem of little value to those who do not know by personal experience of the power and brightness that accompanied them when they were first seen and understood. In all their original freshness and power these truths are to be given to the world." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 157.

Again and Again

"Again and again I have been shown that the past experiences of God's people are not to be counted as dead facts. We are not to treat the record of these experiences as we would treat a last year's almanac. The record is to be kept in mind, for history will repeat itself." *Publishing Ministry*, 175.

The Testimony of Two

"It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true." John 8:17.

"If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true." John 5:31.

"At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death." Deuteronomy 17:6.

"One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established." Deuteronomy 19:15.

"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth." Revelation 11:3.

"This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established." 2 Corinthians 13:1.

"And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass." Genesis 41:32.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 2: Time Prophets

"It is the voice of Christ that speaks through patriarchs and prophets, from the days of Adam even to the closing scenes of time." *Desire of Ages*, 799.

Always the Same

"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." Malachi 3:16.

"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." Hebrews 13:8.

"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." James 1:17.

The First Test

"One thing is certain: Those Seventh-day Adventists who take their stand under Satan's banner will first give up their faith in the warnings and reproofs contained in the Testimonies of God's Spirit." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 84.

Never a Time

"In ancient times God spoke to men by the mouth of prophets and apostles. In these days He speaks to them by the testimonies of His Spirit. There was never a time when God instructed His people more earnestly than He instructs them now concerning His will, and the course that He would have them pursue." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 661.

Enoch to Noah

"And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years." Genesis 6:3.

ENOCH: teacher. *Young's Analytical Concordance*.

"Enoch was a public teacher of the truth in the age in which he lived." **The Upward Look**, 228.

NOAH: rest; to comfort. *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Dictionary*.

"And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed." Genesis 5:29.

Abram to Moses

"And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance." Genesis 15:13-14.

ABRAM: the father is exalted. *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Dictionary*.

ABRAHAM: the father of a multitude. Ibid.

MOSES: drawn out of the water; i.e. rescued. Ibid.

Jeremiah to Daniel

“For thus saith the Lord, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.” Jeremiah 29:10.

JEREMIAH: Yaweh is exalted; Yaweh strikes. *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Dictionary*.

DANIEL: God is my judge. Ibid.

Daniel to Haggai and Zechariah

“Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.” Daniel 9:25.

HAGGAI: one born on a feast day. *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Dictionary*.

“Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built.” Haggai 1:2.

ZECHARIAH: Yaweh has remembered. Ibid. See Zechariah 6:14; Nehemiah 13:22.

Daniel to John the Baptist

“Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.” Daniel 9:25.

JOHN: Yaweh is gracious. *The SDA Bible Dictionary*.

“And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.” John 1:31-33.

Three Progressive Tests

"I was pointed back to the proclamation of the first advent of Christ.... Those who rejected the testimony of John were not benefited by the teachings of Jesus.... Satan led on those who rejected the message of John to go still farther, to reject and crucify Christ. In doing this they placed themselves where they could not receive the blessing on the day of Pentecost, . . . The rending of the veil of the temple showed that the Jewish sacrifices and ordinances would no longer be received.... But the Jews were left in total darkness. They lost all the light which they might have had upon the plan of salvation, and still trusted in their useless sacrifices and offerings." *Early Writings*, 259.

Daniel to John the Revelator

“And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” Daniel 9:27.

JOHN: Yaweh is gracious. *The SDA Bible Dictionary*

“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.” Revelation 1:1.

“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of life (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, anti show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.” I John 1:1-3.

Daniel to Paul

“Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.” Daniel 9:24.

SAUL: asked of God; selected; set forth. *The SDA Bible Dictionary*.

“But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.” Acts 9:15.

Daniel to Ellen White

“And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.” Daniel 8:14.

Lesser Light

"The Lord has sent His people much instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little. Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a lesser light to lead men and women to the greater light. Oh, how much good would be accomplished if the books containing this light were read with a determination to carry out the principles they contain! There would be a thousand fold greater vigilance, a thousand fold more self-denial and resolute effort. And many more would now be rejoicing in the light of present truth." *Colporteur Ministry*, 125-126.

Connecting Link, Lesser Light and More than a Prophet

"The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations. As God's representative he stood forth to show the relation of the law and the prophets to the Christian dispensation. He was the lesser light, which was to be followed by a greater." *The Desire of Ages*, 220.

"Said Christ, in vindication of John, 'But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.' Not only was John a prophet to foretell future events, but he was a child of promise, filled with the Holy Spirit from his birth, and was ordained of God to execute a special work as a reformer, in preparing a people for the reception of Christ. The prophet John was the connecting link between the two dispensations." *Review and Herald*, April 8, 1873.

Greater Than is More Than

"The Lord then told them that Moses was greater than a prophet, and that he had revealed himself to Moses in a more direct manner than to a prophet. Said the Lord, 'With him will I speak mouth to mouth.'" *Spirit of Prophecy, volume 4*, 295.

"I am now instructed that I am not to be hindered in my work by those who engage in suppositions regarding its nature, whose minds are struggling with so many intricate problems connected with the supposed work of a prophet. My commission embraces the work of a prophet, but it does not end there. It embraces much more than the minds of those who have been sowing the seeds of unbelief can comprehend." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 74.

Connecting Link Prophets

The Focus of Worship:

—Noah: From the gates of Eden unto altars

—Moses: From altars to earthly sanctuary

—John the Baptist: From the earthly to heavenly sanctuary

—Ellen White: From the holy to the Most Holy Place

NOAH; MOSES; JOHN THE BAPTIST; ELLEN WHITE

The Prophet to Laodicea

"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see." Revelation 3:18.

"The state of the Church represented by the foolish virgins, is also spoken of as the Laodicean state." *Review and Herald*, August 19, 1890.

Adventism's Parable

"The parable of the ten virgins of Matthew 25 also illustrates the experience of the Adventist people." *The Great Controversy*, 393.

"The parable of the ten virgins was given by Christ Himself, and every specification should be carefully studied. A time will come when the door will be shut. We are represented either by the wise or the foolish virgins. We cannot now distinguish, nor have we authority to say, who are wise and who foolish. There are those who hold the truth in unrighteousness, and these appear outwardly like the wise." *Manuscript Releases, volume 16*, 270.

The Time of Visitation

"Oh, that the people might know the time of their visitation! There are many who have not yet heard the testing truth for this time. There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have had no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter." *Testimonies, volume 9, 97.*

The Prophet to Laodicea

"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. Revelation 3:18.

GOLD: Faith which works by love and purifies the soul.

WHITE RAIMENT: The righteousness of Christ.

EYESALVE: Spiritual discernment: the Word of God.

Spiritual Discernment

ELLEN: a bright and shining lamp.

"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." Psalm 119:105.

The Gold of Faith

GOULD: gold. Gould (English) Descendant of Gold or Golda, Old English personal names derived from metal. *New Dictionary of American Names.*

"Brethren, we must have genuine faith which is the gold tried in the fire. We must cherish that faith which works by love and purifies the soul." *Manuscript Releases, volume 21, 383.*

White Raiment

WHITE: white.

"And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Revelation 19:8.

What's in a Name?

ELLEN: a bright and shining lamp.

"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." Psalm 119:105.

GOULD: gold. Gould (English) Descendant of Gold or Golda, Old English personal names derived from metal. *New Dictionary of American Names*

"Brethren, we must have genuine faith which is the gold tried in the fire. We must cherish that faith which works by love and purifies the soul." *Manuscript Releases, volume 21,383.*

WHITE: white.

"And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Revelation 19:8.

PHILADELPHIA

"I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth." Revelation 3:8-10.

ELLEN: a bright and shining lamp.

GOULD: gold.

HARMON: a soldier of peace.

"Those who love and keep the commandments of God are most obnoxious to the synagogue of Satan, and the powers of evil will manifest their hatred toward them to the fullest extent possible. John foresaw the conflict between the remnant church and the power of evil, and said, 'The dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'" *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, 974.*

The Very Last Deception

"Satan is ... constantly pressing in the spurious--to lead away from the truth. The very last deception of Satan will be to make of none effect the testimony of the Spirit of God. 'Where there is no vision, the people perish' (Proverbs 29:18). Satan will work ingeniously, in different ways and through different agencies, to unsettle the confidence of God's remnant people in the true testimony." *Selected Messages, book 1, 48.*

The Virgins of Laodicea

"So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Revelation 3:16.

"God is dishonored when we do not receive the communications which he sends us. Thus we refuse the golden oil which he would pour into our souls to be communicated to those in darkness. When the call shall come, 'Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him,' those who have not received the holy oil, who have not cherished the grace of Christ in their hearts, will find, like the foolish virgins, that they are not ready to meet their Lord. They have not, in themselves, the power to obtain the oil, and their lives are wrecked." *Review and Herald, July 7, 1897.*

The Temple Cleansed

"God's love for his church is infinite. His care over his heritage is unceasing. He suffers no affliction to come upon the church but such as is essential for her purification, her present and eternal good. He will purify his church even as he purified the temple at the beginning and close of his ministry on earth." *The Kress Collection, 114.*

"When Jesus began, His public ministry, He cleansed the temple from its sacrilegious profanation. Among the last acts of His ministry was the second cleansing of the temple. So in last work for the warning of the world, two distinct calls are made to the churches. The second angel's message is 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication' Revelation 14:8. And in the loud cry of the third angel's message a voice is heard from heaven saying, 'Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities' Revelation 18:4-5." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 118,

A Similar Position

"Many who went forth to meet the Bridegroom under the messages of the first and second angels, refused the third, the last testing message to be given to the world, and a similar position will be taken when the last call is made." *Review and Herald*, October 31, 1899.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 3: The First and the Last

“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.”
Revelation 22:13.

The I AM

“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.”

“Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.” Revelation 1:8, 11, 17.

To whom then will ye liken God?

“To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power not one faileth. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God? Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.” Isaiah 40:18, 21, 25-28.

The Time of Judgment

“Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment. Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow. He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet. Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.” Isaiah 41:1-4.

That ye are gods?

“That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it. Produce your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. Let them bring then: forth, and show us what shall happen: let them show the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come. Show the things that are to

come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together." Isaiah 41:20-23.

Before They Spring Forth

"Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that showeth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words." Isaiah 41:26.

"I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not, give to another, neither my praise to graven images. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them." Isaiah 42:8, 9.

Hearken for the Time to Come

"Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?" Isaiah 42:23.

"Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show unto them. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any." Isaiah 44:6-8.

To Cyrus, His Anointed

"Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut." Isaiah 45:1.

"For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." Isaiah 45:4-7.

Who hath declared this from ancient time?

"I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save. Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else." Isaiah 45:19-22.

O ye Transgressors

"Remember this, and show yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none

else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it. Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory." Isaiah 46:8-13.

The Prophets Prophecy is in Force

"Each of the ancient prophets spoke less for their own time than for ours, so that their prophesying is in force for us. 'Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.' 1 Corinthians 10:11." *Selected Messages, book 3, 338-339.*

The Things Which Will be in the Last Days

"In the Revelation all the books of the Bible meet and end." *Acts of the Apostles, 585.*

"John beholds the things which will be in the last days, and sees a people working counter to God. 'And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. Revelation 16:13-15.'" *Manuscript Releases, volume 17, 18.*

Three Enemies

"Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses." 1 Timothy 5:19.

"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet." Revelation 16:13.

—Beast: Catholicism

—False prophet: Apostate Protestantism

—Dragon: Spiritualism

Modern Babylon

"And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath." Revelation 16:19.

—A City Symbolizes a Kingdom: Revelation 11:8; 14:8; 17:18; 18:2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21; 21:2.

John 19:18-20

"The trials of the children of Israel, and their attitude just before the first coming of Christ, have been presented before me again and again to illustrate the position of the people of God in their experience before the second coming of Christ—how the enemy sought every occasion to take control of the minds of the Jews, and today he is seeking to blind the minds of God's servants, that they may not be able to discern the precious truth." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 406.

Hebrew, Greek and Latin

"Where they crucified Him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin." John 19:18-20.

Prophetic Characteristics

Three-fold enemy (Hebrew, Greek, & Latin)

"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." Romans 5:10.

Relatives of Adam

Hebrew: "from the other side", descendant of Shem.

Greek: "sons of the Ionians", descendant of Japheth (plural).

Latin (Roman): "I have exalted" spiritual descendant of Ham.

—Two singular and one plural

Greeks

"These men came from the West to find the Saviour at the close of His life, as the wise men had come from the East at the beginning. At the time of Christ's birth the Jewish people were so engrossed with their own ambitious plans that they knew not of His advent. The magi from a heathen land came to the manger with their gifts, to worship the Saviour. So these Greeks, representing the nations, tribes, and peoples of the world, came to see Jesus. So the people of all lands and all ages would be drawn by the Saviour's cross. So shall many 'come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.' Matthew 8:11." *The Desire of Ages*, 621.

Numbers 22:4-5

"Near the close of this earth's history Satan will work with all his powers in the same manner and with the same temptations wherewith he tempted ancient Israel just before their entering the land of promise. He will lay snares for those who claim to keep the commandments of God, and who are almost on the borders of the heavenly Canaan." *Adventist Home*, 327.

Moab, Midian and Balaam

"And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time. 5 He sent messengers therefore

unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me: 6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed. Numbers 22:4-6.

Moab, Midian and Balaam (the children of his people)

Prophetic characteristics

—Three-fold enemy

"I pray thee, curse me this people"

—Relatives of Israel

Moab: descendant of Lot

Midian and Balaam: descendants of Abraham

—Two singular and one plural

Nehemiah 2:19

"The experience of Nehemiah is repeated in the history of God's people in this time. Those who labor in the cause of truth will find that they cannot do this without exciting the anger of its enemies. Though they have been called of God to the work in which they are engaged, and their course is approved of Him, they cannot escape reproach and derision." *Christian Service*, 173-174.

Sanballat, Tobiah & Geshem the Arabian

"But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?"

"Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;) That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief." Nehemiah 2:19; 6:1 2.

They Thought to do me Mischief

—Three-fold enemy

Sanballat, Tobiah & Geshem the Arabian

—Relatives of Israel

Sanballat: "the moon god, or sin has given life", descendant of Moab or Lot.

Tobiah: "Yaweh is good", descendant of Ammon or Lot.

Geshem the Arabian: "born in the rainy season", descendant of Ishmael or Abraham (plural).

—Two singular and one plural.

Literal and Spiritual

“And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.” 1 Corinthians 15:45-47.

“And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” Galatians 3:29.

Abraham's Seed

“For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants—the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.... Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.” Galatians 4:22-26, 28, 29.

Outward and Inward

“For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.” Romans 2:28, 29.

Balaam & Nehemiah

“And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write ... But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.” Revelation 2:12-14.

The doctrine of Balaam—Eat things sacrificed to idols & committing fornication

Eating Food Sacrificed to Idols

“And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.” Revelation 10:9, 10.

—ACCEPTING TRUTH OR DOCTRINE

“And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Molech, and the star of

your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.” Acts 7:41-43.

—FALSE WORSHIP

Numbers & Nehemiah

“On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever; Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.” Nehemiah 13:1, 2.

Cleansing the Chambers

“Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude. And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah: And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.” Nehemiah 13:3, 4, 7, 8.

—THE HEART OF THE WORK CORRUPTED

“In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.... Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath day? Nehemiah 13:15-17.

The Sabbath:

—“Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout all your generations: that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.” Exodus 31:13.

—FALSE SANCTIFICATION

Fornication: Unlawful Relations

“In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.” Nehemiah 13:23, 24.

—THE DOCTRINES OF ROME

Line Upon Line

Revelation sixteen:

—Babylon leads the world to Armageddon

Line Upon Line

Revelation sixteen:

—Babylon leads the world to Armageddon

John nineteen:

—Mankind's relation to the cross

Line Upon Line

Revelation sixteen:

—Babylon leads the world to Armageddon

John nineteen:

—Mankind's relation to the cross

Numbers twenty-two:

—Babylon's attack against modern Israel

Line Upon Line

Revelation sixteen:

—Babylon leads the world to Armageddon

John nineteen:

—Mankind's relation to the cross

Numbers twenty-two:

—Babylon's attack against modern Israel

Nehemiah two:

—Babylon's attack against modern Israel

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 4: The Purification of God's Church—1

We are Required

"The events of the future will be discerned by prophecy, and will be understood." *Review and Herald*, April 4, 1893.

"One saying of the Saviour must not be made to destroy another. Though no man knoweth the day nor the hour of His coming, we are instructed and required to know when it is near. We are further taught that to disregard His warning, and refuse or neglect to know when His advent is near, will be as fatal for us as it was for those who lived in the days of Noah not to know when the flood was coming.", *The Great Controversy*, 371.

The Close of Probation

"The events connected with the close of probation and the work of preparation for the time of trouble, are clearly presented. But multitudes have no more understanding of these important truths than if they had never been revealed." *The Great Controversy*, 594.

The Two-fold Sunday Law

"A time is coming when the law of God is, in a special sense, to be made void in our land. The rulers of our nation will, by legislative enactments, enforce the Sunday law, and thus God's people be brought into great peril. When our nation, in its legislative councils, shall enact laws to bind the consciences of men in regard to their religious privileges, enforcing Sunday observance, and bringing oppressive power to bear against those who keep the seventh-day Sabbath, the law of God will, to all intents and purposes, be made void in our land; and national apostasy will be followed by national ruin." *The Seventh-day Adventists Bible Commentary*, volume 7, 977.

ONE: Forced Sunday Observance TWO: Persecute Sabbath Keepers

'Followed' by National Ruin.

When / Then

"When the law of God has been made void and apostasy becomes a national sin, the Lord will work in behalf of His people." *Selected Messages*, book 3, 388.

—The latter rain?

"The people of the United States have been a favored people, but when they restrict religious liberty, surrender Protestantism, and give countenance to popery, the measure of their guilt will be full, and 'national apostasy' will be registered in the books of heaven." *Review and Herald*, May 2, 1893.

—The Lord will work—at that time

—National apostasy registered in the judgment—at that time

When / Then

"With rapid steps we are approaching this period. When Protestant churches shall unite with the secular power to sustain a false religion, for opposing which their ancestors endured the fiercest persecution, then will the papal sabbath be enforced by the combined authority of church and state. There will be a national apostasy, which will end only in national ruin." *Evangelism*, 134.

—When: Sunday is enforced and persecution is applied, national apostasy is registered in the judgment.

—Then: "follows" national ruin, the latter rain.

A Signal

"It is at the time of the national apostasy when, acting on the policy of Satan, the rulers of the land will rank themselves on the side of the man of sin. It is then the measure of guilt is full. The national apostasy is the signal for national ruin." *Evangelism*, 134.

—National apostasy is the signal for national ruin

A Sign

"As the approach of the Roman armies was a sign to the disciples of the impending destruction of Jerusalem, so may this apostasy be a sign to us that the limit of God's forbearance is reached." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 451.

"Let men beware lest they neglect the lesson conveyed to them in the words of Christ As He warned His disciples of Jerusalem's destruction, giving them a sign of the approaching ruin, that they might make their escape; so He has warned the world of the day of final destruction and has given them tokens of its approach, that all who will may flee from the wrath to come. Jesus declares: 'There shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations.' Luke 21:25; Matthew 24:29; Mark 13:24-26; Revelation 6:12-17.

"Those who behold these harbingers of His coming are to 'know that it is near, even at the doors.' Matthew 24:33. 'Watch ye therefore,' are His words of admonition. Mark 13:35. They that heed the warning shall not be left in darkness, that that day should overtake them unawares. But to them that will not watch, 'the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.' I Thessalonians 5:2-5." *The Great Controversy*, 37.

—History repeated

—To not look for the signs, is to get left in total darkness!

First to be Left

"A new heart will I give you and a new spirit will I put within you.' I believe with all my heart that the Spirit of God is being withdrawn from the world, and those who have had great light and opportunities and have not improved them, will be the first to be left. They have grieved away the Spirit of God. The present activity of Satan in working upon hearts, and upon churches and nations should startle every student of prophecy. The end is near. Let our churches arise." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 154.

—Those who have had great light and opportunities and have not improved them, will be the first to be left

—Seventh-day Adventists.

The Sign that Separates

"Not one Christian perished in the destruction of Jerusalem. Christ had given His disciples warning, and all who believed His words watched for the promised sign. 'When ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies,' said Jesus, 'then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out.' Luke 21:20, 21. After the Romans under Cestius had surrounded the city, they unexpectedly abandoned the siege when everything seemed favorable for an immediate attack. The besieged, despairing of successful resistance, were on the point of surrender, when the Roman general withdrew his forces without the least apparent reason.

"But God's merciful providence was directing events for the good of His own people. The promised sign had been given to the waiting Christians, and now an opportunity was offered for all who would, to obey the Saviour's warning. Events were so overruled that neither Jews nor Romans should hinder the flight of the Christians. Upon the retreat of Cestius, the Jews, saying from Jerusalem, pursued after his retiring army; and while both forces were thus fully engaged, the Christians had an opportunity to leave the city. At this time the country also had been cleared of enemies who might have endeavored to intercept them. At the time of the siege, the Jews were assembled at Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Tabernacles, and thus the Christians throughout the land were able to make their escape unmolested. Without delay they fled to a place of safety—the city of Pella, in the land of Perea, beyond Jordan." *The Great Controversy*, 30.

The Signal for Flight

"It is no time now for God's people to be fixing their affections or laying up their treasure in the world. The time is not far distant, when, like the early disciples, we shall be forced to seek a refuge in desolate and solitary places. As the siege of Jerusalem by the Roman armies was the signal for flight to the Judean Christians, so the assumption of power on the part of our nation in the decree enforcing the papal sabbath will be a warning to us. It will then be time to leave the large cities, preparatory to leaving the smaller ones for retired homes in secluded places among the mountains." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 464.

—History Repeated.

"Out of the cities! out of the cities!"—this has been my message for years." *Counsels on Health*, 232.

The Final Test

"The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty; for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve him not While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of

the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of an allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other, choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God." *The Great Controversy*, 605.

What the Mark Means

"The time has come for the true light to shine amid moral darkness. The third angel's message has been sent forth to the world, warning men against receiving the mark of the beast or of his image in their foreheads or in their hands. To receive this mark means to come to the same decision as the beast has done, and to advocate the same ideas, in direct opposition to the word of God." *Review and Herald*, July 13, 1897.

Those Who Yield

"The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands, and conformed to worldly customs, will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be, rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death. The contest is between the commandments of God and the commandments of men." *Review and Herald*, April 27, 1911.

—step by step yielded—PROGRESSION

When the Decree Goes Forth

"Said the angel, 'Deny self; ye must step fast' Some of us have had time to get the truth and to advance step by step, and every step we have taken has given us strength to take the next. But now time is almost finished, and what we have been years learning, they will have to learn in a few months. They will also have much to unlearn and much to learn again. Those who would not receive the mark of the beast and his image when the decree goes forth, must have decision now to say, Nay, we will not regard the institution of the beast." *Early Writings*, 67.

—advanced step by step—PROGRESSION

An Opportunity to Hear

"But not one is made to feel the wrath of God until the truth has been brought in contact with his mind and conscience, and has been rejected. There are many in the churches of our country who have never, even in this land of light and knowledge, had an opportunity to hear the special truths for this time. The obligation of the fourth commandment has never been set before them in its true light. Jesus reads every heart, and tries every motive. The decree is not to be urged upon the people blindly. Every one is to have sufficient light to make his decision intelligently. The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty; for it is the point of truth especially controverted." *Spirit of Prophecy, volume 4*, 422.

The Issue

"With the issue thus clearly brought before him, whoever shall trample upon God's law to obey a human enactment receives the mark of the beast; he accepts the sign

of allegiance to the power which he chooses to obey instead of God. The warning from heaven is: 'If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation.' Revelation 14:9-10." *The Great Controversy*, 604-605.

The Light of Truth

"If the light of truth has been presented to you, revealing the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and showing that there is no foundation in the Word of God for Sunday observance, and yet you still cling to the false sabbath, refusing to keep holy the Sabbath which God calls 'my holy day,' you receive the mark of the beast. When does this take place? When you obey the decree that commands you to cease from labor on Sunday and worship God, while you know that there is not a word in the Bible showing Sunday to be other than a common working-day, you consent to receive the mark of the beast, and refuse the seal of God. If we receive this mark in our foreheads or in our hands, the judgments pronounced against the disobedient must fall upon us. But the seal of the living God is placed upon those who conscientiously keep the Sabbath of the Lord." *Review and Herald*, April 27, 1911.

The Seal of God

"Just as soon as the people of God are sealed in their foreheads—it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved—just as soon as God's people are sealed and prepared for the shaking, it will come. Indeed, it has begun already; the judgments of God are now upon the land, to give us warning, that we may know what is coming." *The Seventh-day Adventists Bible Commentary, volume 4*, 1161.

Then the Latter Rain will Fall

"Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them. It is left with us to remedy the defects in our characters, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost....

"What are you doing, brethren, in the great work of preparation? Those who are uniting with the world are receiving the worldly mold and preparing for the mark of the beast. Those who are distrustful of self, who are humbling themselves before God and purifying their souls by obeying the truth these are receiving the heavenly mold and preparing for the seal of God in their foreheads. When the decree goes forth and the stamp is impressed, their character will remain pure and spotless for eternity.

"Now is the time to prepare. The seal of God will never be placed upon the forehead of an impure man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of the ambitious, world-loving man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of men or women of false tongues or deceitful hearts. All who receive the seal must be without spot before God—candidates for heaven. Go forward, my brethren and sisters. I can only write briefly upon these points at this time, merely calling your attention to the necessity of preparation. Search the Scriptures for

yourselves, that you may understand the fearful solemnity of the present hour" *Testimonies, volume 5, 214-216.*

—At the decree, character remains the same forever!

—Probation closes at the decree!

Before the Test

"God has revealed what is to take place in the last days, that His people may be prepared to stand against the tempest of opposition and wrath. Those who have been warned of the events before them are not to sit in calm expectation of the coming storm, comforting themselves that the Lord will shelter His faithful ones in the day of trouble. We are to be as men waiting for their Lord, not in idle expectancy, but in earnest work, with unwavering faith. It is no time now to allow our minds to be engrossed with things of minor importance. While men are sleeping, Satan is actively arranging matters so that the Lord's people may not have mercy or justice. The Sunday movement is now making its way in darkness.

"The leaders are concealing the true issue, and many who unite in the movement do not themselves see whither the undercurrent is tending. Its professions are mild and apparently Christian, but when it shall speak it will reveal the spirit of the dragon. It is our duty to do all in our power to avert the threatened danger. We should endeavor to disarm prejudice by placing ourselves in a proper light before the people. We should bring before them the real question at issue, thus interposing the most effectual protest against measures to restrict liberty of conscience. We should search the Scriptures and be able to give the reason for our faith. Says the prophet: 'The wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.'" *Testimonies, volume 5, 452.*

—The Sunday law is "making" its way in darkness

—The leaders are blind

—The "wise shall understand"—the "wise virgins"?

Restoring the Lost Ascendancy

"In this time of prevailing iniquity, the Protestant churches that have rejected a 'Thus saith the Lord,' will reach a strange pass. They will be converted to the world. In their separation from God, they will seek to make falsehood and apostasy from God the law of the nation. They will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin, who sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. The Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the protection of the state. The protest of Bible truth will no longer be tolerated by those who have not made the law of God their rule of life.' *Review and Herald, December 21, 1897.*

—Catholic principles will be taken under the protection of the state

Protestantism Will Change

"And this is the religion which Protestants are beginning to look upon with so much favor, and which will eventually be united with Protestantism. This union will not, however, be effected by a change in Catholicism; for Rome never changes. She claims infallibility. It is Protestantism that will change. The adoption of liberal

ideas on its part will bring it where it can clasp the hand of Catholicism." *Review and Herald*, June 1, 186.

—Rome never changes

—She claims infallibility

—Protestantism will change

—Protestantism will adopt liberal ideas

—Protestantism will clasp hands with Rome

Satan is Permitted Power

"As men depart further and further from God, Satan is permitted to have power over the children of disobedience. He hurls destruction among men. There is calamity by land and sea. Property and life are destroyed by fire and flood. Satan resolves to charge this upon those who refuse to bow to the idol which he has set up. His agents point to Seventh-day Adventists as the cause of the trouble. 'These people stand out in defiance of law,' they say. 'They desecrate Sunday. Were they compelled to obey the law for Sunday observance, there would be a cessation of these terrible judgments.'" *Review and Herald*, July 16, 1901.

—Escalating disasters in conjunction with men's escalating disobedience

The Agencies of Evil

"The agencies of evil are combining their forces and consolidating. They are strengthening for the last great crisis. Great changes are soon to take place in our world, and the final movements will be rapid ones." *Testimonies, volume 9*, 11.

—The agencies of evil are combining

—The agencies of evil are consolidating

—The agencies of evil are strengthening for the last great crisis

—Great changes are soon to take place

—The final movements will be rapid ones

Economic Crisis

"Money will soon depreciate in value very suddenly when the reality of eternal scenes opens to the senses of man." *Evangelism*, 62-63.

"Those who hold the reins of government. . . are struggling in vain to place business operations on a more secure basis." *Testimonies, volume 9*, 13.

"Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. James 5:1-3.

—Gold and silver does not rust.

Temporal Prosperity Removed

"It will be declared that men are offending God by the violation of the Sunday Sabbath; that this sin has brought calamities which will not cease until Sunday observance shall be strictly enforced; and that those who present the claims of the fourth commandment, thus destroying reverence for Sunday, are troublers of the people, preventing their restoration to divine favor and temporal prosperity." *The Great Controversy*, 590.

To Secure Popularity

"By false representations and angry appeals, men will stir up the passions of the people. Not having a 'Thus saith the Scriptures' to bring against the advocates of the Bible Sabbath, they will resort to oppressive enactments to supply the lack. To secure popularity and patronage, legislators will yield to the demand for Sunday laws." *Prophets and Kings*; 605-606.

—Legislators will act upon policy

To "secure popularity and patronage"

—Legislators will not act upon principle

Protestantism will change. It will adopt liberal ideas, during the time when the Sunday law is "making" its way in darkness. The leaders of the Sunday law movement are blind to the results. At this time escalating disasters occur in conjunction with men's escalating disobedience. At this time, American legislators will no longer be men who act upon principle; they will be men who act upon policy in order to secure patronage and popularity. They will then begin upholding Catholic principles by civil law. At this time, the agencies of evil in the world, and therefore in Bible prophecy, will be consolidating and strengthening for the Sunday law—the last great crisis. When Protestantism clasp hands with Rome, at the Sunday law—great changes take place in the world, and the final movements will be rapid ones.

These events will be recognized and understood by the "wise virgins"!

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 5: The Purification of God's Church—2

A False Revival

"I saw that God has honest children among the nominal Adventists and the fallen churches, and before the plagues shall be poured out, ministers and people will be called out from these churches and will gladly receive the truth. Satan knows this; and before the loud cry of the third angel is given, he raises an excitement in these religious bodies, that those who have rejected the truth may think that God is with them. He hopes to deceive the honest and lead them to think that God is still working for the churches. But the light will shine, and all who are honest will leave the fallen churches, and take their stand with the remnant" *Early Writings*, 261.

A Counterfeit

"Before the final visitation of God's judgments upon the earth there will be among the people of the Lord such a revival of primitive godliness as has not been witnessed since apostolic times. The Spirit and power of God will be poured out upon His children. 'At that time many will separate themselves from those churches in which the love of this world has supplanted love for God and His word. Many, both of ministers and people, will gladly accept those great truths which God has caused to be proclaimed at this time to prepare a people for the Lord's second coming. The enemy of souls desires to hinder this work; and before the time for such a movement shall come, he will endeavor to prevent it by introducing a counterfeit.'"

—Before the final judgments of God are poured out

—A revival of primitive godliness

—The latter rain

—The revival of the latter rain is preceded by a false revival

The Former Rain

"Many have in a great measure failed to receive the former rain. They have not obtained all the benefits that God has thus provided for them. They expect that the lack will be supplied by the latter rain. When the richest abundance of grace shall be bestowed, they intend to open their hearts to receive it. They are making a terrible mistake. The work that God has begun in the human heart in given His light and knowledge must be continually going forward. Every individual must realize his own necessity. The heart must be emptied of every defilement and cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit. It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost."

"The same work, only in greater degree, must be done now. Then the human agent had only to ask for the blessing, and wait for the Lord to perfect the work concerning him. It is God who began the work, and He will finish His work, making man complete in Jesus Christ. But there must be no neglect of the grace represented by the former rain. Only those who are living up to the light they have

will receive greater light. Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 507.

—Shall not recognize the latter rain.

—Shall not receive the latter rain

If God's People Make no Effort

"I was shown that if God's people make no efforts on their part, but wait for the refreshing to come upon them and remove their wrongs and correct their errors; if they depend upon that to cleanse them from filthiness of the flesh and spirit, and fit them to engage in the loud cry of the third angel, they will be found wanting. The refreshing or power of God comes only on those who have prepared themselves for it by doing the work which God bids them, namely, cleansing themselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." *Counsels on Diet and Foods*, 33.

—The "refreshing" is the power of God

—It comes only upon those who have prepared—By perfecting holiness in the fear of God

—And cleansing themselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit

Today

"The third angel's message is swelling into a loud cry, and you must not feel at liberty to neglect the present duty, and still entertain the idea that at some future time you will be the recipients of great blessing, when without any effort on your part a wonderful revival will take place. Today you are to give yourselves to God that he may make of you vessels unto honor, and meet for his service. Today you are to give yourself to God, that you may be emptied of self, emptied of envy, jealousy, evil-surmising, strife, everything that shall be dishonoring to God.

Today you are to have your vessel purified that it may be ready for the heavenly dew, ready for the showers of the latter rain; for the latter rain will come, and the blessing of God will fill every soul that is purified from every defilement. It is our work today to yield our souls to Christ, that we may be fitted for the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord—fitted for the baptism of the Holy Spirit." *Review and Herald*, March 22, 1892.

—The latter rain fills every soul that has purified themselves

—The latter rain is the "refreshing from the presence of the Lord"

—The latter rain is "the baptism of the Holy Spirit"

The Refreshing

"The refreshing is coming from the presence of the Lord. Let us set our hearts in order that the truth of God may live in us; that it may purify us, ready to receive the latter rain." *Manuscript Releases, volume 8*, 228.

The Blotting Out

"The great work of the gospel is not to close with less manifestation of the power of God than marked its opening. The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the former rain at the opening of the gospel are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close. Here are 'the times of refreshing' to which the apostle Peter looked forward when he said: 'Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and He shall send Jesus.' Acts 3:19-20." *The Great Controversy*, 611-612.

—"sins" "blotted out," at "the times of refreshing"

—"sins" "blotted out" at "the latter rain"

NOW

"Now is the time when we are to confess and forsake our sins, that they may go beforehand to judgment and be blotted out. Now is the time to 'cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.' It is dangerous to delay this work. Satan is even now seeking by disasters upon sea and land to seal the fate of as many as possible. What is the defense of the people of God at this time? It is a living connection with heaven. If we would dwell in safety from the noisome pestilence, if we would be preserved from dangers seen and unseen, we must hide in God; we must secure the protecting care of Jesus and holy angels. In these days of peril, the Lord would have us walk before him in humility.

"Instead of trying to cover our sins, he would have us confess them, as Joshua confessed the sins of ancient Israel. We profess to be the depositaries of God's law. We profess to be building up 'the old waste places,' and to be raising up 'the foundations of many generations.' If this great and solemn work has indeed been committed to us, how important that we depart from all iniquity!

"The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry." *Review and Herald*, November 19, 1908.

—Third angel's message swells to a loud cry at the Sunday law

—Fourth angel's message joins the third, at the Sunday law

The Signs of the End

"The Lord calls upon those who believe in him to be workers together with him. While life shall last, they are not to feel that their work is done. Shall we allow the signs of the end to be fulfilled without telling people of what is coming upon the earth? Shall we allow them to go down in darkness without having urged upon them the need of a preparation to meet their Lord? Unless we ourselves do our duty to those around us, the day of God will come upon us as a thief. Confusion fills the world, and a great terror is soon to come upon human beings. The end is very near. We who know the truth should be preparing for what is soon to break upon the world as an overwhelming surprise." *Review and Herald*, November 22, 1906.

This Subject

"Be ye also ready for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.' People are now settling to rest, imagining themselves secure under the popular churches; but let all beware, lest there is a place left open for the enemy to gain an entrance. Great pains should be taken to keep this subject before the people. The solemn fact is to be kept not only before the people of the world, but before our own churches also, that the day of the Lord will come suddenly, unexpectedly. The fearful warning of the prophecy is addressed to every soul. Let no one feel that he is secure from the danger of being surprised. Let no one's interpretation of prophecy rob you of the conviction of the knowledge of events which show that this great event is near at hand." *Fundamentals of Christian Education*, 335-336.

The Torch of False Prophecy

"Many will stand in our pulpits with the torch of false prophecy in their hands, kindled from the hellish torch of Satan. If doubts and unbelief are cherished, the faithful ministers will be removed from the people who think they know so much. 'If thou hadst known,' said Christ, 'even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.'" *The 1888 Materials*, 1646-1647.

"In a special sense Seventh-day Adventists have been set in the world as watchmen and light bearers. To them has been entrusted the last warning for a perishing world." *Testimonies, volume 9*, 19.

The Speaking of a Nation

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon." Revelation 13:11.

"The 'speaking' of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities." *The Great Controversy*, 442.

—The actions of Congress

"The 'image to the beast' represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas. The 'mark of the beast' still remains to be defined." *The Great Controversy*, 445.

The Enforcement of Sundaykeeping

"The enforcement of Sundaykeeping on the part of Protestant churches is an enforcement of the worship of the papacy—of the beast. Those who, understanding the claims of the fourth commandment, choose to observe the false instead of the true Sabbath are thereby paying homage to that power by which, alone it is commanded. But in the very act of enforcing a religious duty by secular power, the churches would themselves form an image to the beast; hence the enforcement of Sunday-keeping in the United States would be an enforcement of the worship of the beast and his image." *The Great Controversy*, 448-449.

The Image of the Beast

"When the early church became corrupted by departing from the simplicity of the gospel and accepting heathen rites and customs, she lost the Spirit and power of God; and in order to control the consciences of the people, she sought the support

of the secular power. The result was the papacy, a church that controlled the power of the state and employed it to further her own ends, especially for the punishment of 'heresy.' In order for the United States to form an image of the beast, the religious power must so control the civil government that the authority of the state will also be employed by the church to accomplish her own ends." *The Great Controversy*, 443.

Preparations, Movements & Events

"Already preparations are advancing, and movements are in progress, which will result in making an image to the beast. Events will be brought about in the earth's history that will fulfill the predictions of prophecy for these last days.

"The Lord has shown me clearly that the image of the beast will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be decided.

"This is the test that the people of God must have before they are sealed. All who proved their loyalty to God by observing His law, and refusing to accept a spurious sabbath, will rank under the banner of the Lord God Jehovah, and will receive the seal of the living God. Those who yield the truth of heavenly origin and accept the Sunday sabbath, will receive the mark of the beast" *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7*, 976.

—This test comes before probation closes

—This is the test by which our eternal destiny is decided

—This is the test before we must pass before we are sealed

—This is the test before the Sunday law test

Joining Hands

"When our nation shall so abjure the principles of its government as to enact a Sunday law, Protestantism will in this act join hands with popery." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 712.

"Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" Amos 3:3.

The Sequence

"As America, the land of religious liberty, shall unite with the Papacy in forcing the conscience and compelling men to honor the false sabbath, the people of every country on the globe will be led to follow her example." *Testimonies, volume 6*, 18.

"Foreign nations will follow the example of the United States. Though she leads out, yet the same crisis will come upon our people in all parts of the world." *Ibid.*, 395.

—First "America" and then "every" other "country on the globe"

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 6: The Purification of God's Church—3

Separation at The Sunday Law

- Sealed and the Marked
- Gold and Dross
- Wise and Foolish Virgins
- Laodiceans and Philadelphians
- Wheat and Tares
- Sheep and Goats
- The Wedding Garment
- Ezekiel 8-12
- Daniel 3
- Isaiah 10-12
- Zephaniah 2
- The Church Militant becomes Triumphant

The Seal & Mark

"If the light of truth has been presented to you, revealing the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and showing that there is no foundation in the Word of God for Sunday observance, and yet you still cling to the false sabbath, refusing to keep holy the Sabbath which God calls 'my holy day,' you receive the mark of the beast. When does this take lace?—When you obey the decree that commands you to cease from labor on Sunday and worship God, while you know that there is not a word in the Bible showing Sunday to be other than a common working-day, you consent to receive the mark of the beast, and refuse the seal of God. If we receive this mark in our foreheads or in our hands, the judgments pronounced against the disobedient must fall upon us. But the seal of the living God is placed upon those who conscientiously keep the Sabbath of the Lord." *Review and Herald*, April 27, 1911.

The Gold and the Dross

"I was pointed to the providence of God among His people and was shown that every trial made by the refining, purifying process upon professed Christians proves some to be dross. The fine gold does not always appear. In every religious crisis some fall under temptation. The shaking of God blows away multitudes like dry leaves. Prosperity multiplies a mass of professors. Adversity purges them out of the church. As a class, their spirits are not steadfast with God. They go out from us because they are not of us; for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, many are offended." *Testimonies, volume 4*, 89.

The Ten Virgins

"The parable of the ten virgins of Matthew 25 also illustrates the experience of the Adventist people." *The Great Controversy*, 393.

"I am often referred to the parable of the ten virgins, five of whom were wise, and five foolish. This parable has been and will be fulfilled to the very letter, for it has a special application to this time, and, like the third angel's message, has been fulfilled and will continue to be present truth till the close of time." *Review and Herald*, August 9, 1890.

The Sunday law Crisis

"Let none follow the example of the foolish virgins, and think that it will be safe to wait until the crisis comes before gaining a preparation of character to stand in that time. It will be too late to seek for the righteousness of Christ when the guests are called in and examined. Now is the time to put on the righteousness of Christ,—the wedding garment that will fit you to enter into the marriage supper of the Lamb. In the parable, the foolish virgins are represented as begging for oil, and failing to receive it at their request. This is symbolic of those who have not prepared themselves by developing a character to stand in a time of crisis. It is as if they should go to their neighbors and say, Give me your character, or I shall be lost.

"Those that were wise could not impart their oil to the flickering lamps of the foolish virgins. Character is not transferable. It is not to be bought or sold; it is to be acquired. The Lord has given to every individual an opportunity to obtain a righteous character through the hours of probation; but he has not provided a way by which one human agent may impart to another the character which he has developed by going through hard experiences, by learning lessons from the great Teacher, so that he can manifest patience under trial, and exercise faith so that he can remove mountains of impossibility. It is impossible to impart the fragrance of love, to give to another gentleness, tact, and perseverance. It is impossible for one human heart to pour into another the love of God and humanity.

"But the day is coming, and it is close upon us, when every phase of character will be revealed by special temptation. Those who remain true to principle, who exercise faith to the end, will be those who have proved true under test and trial during the previous hours of their probation, and have formed characters after the likeness of Christ. It will be those who have cultivated close acquaintance with Christ, who, through his wisdom and grace, are partakers of the divine nature. But no human being can give to another, heart-devotion and noble qualities of mind, and supply his deficiencies with moral power. We can each do much for each other by giving to men a Christ-like example, thus influencing them to go to Christ for the righteousness without which they cannot stand in the judgment. Men should prayerfully consider the important matter of character-building, and frame their characters after the divine model." *The Youth's Instructor*, January 16, 1896.

It will be Made Manifest

"Character is revealed by a crisis. When the earnest voice proclaimed at midnight, 'Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him, the sleeping virgins roused from their slumbers, and it was seen who had made preparation for the event Both parties were taken unawares, but one was prepared for the emergency,

and the other was found without preparation. Character is revealed by circumstances. Emergencies bring out the true metal of character. Some sudden and unlooked-for calamity, bereavement, or crisis, some unexpected sickness or anguish, something that brings the soul face to face with death, will bring out the true inwardness of the character. It will be made manifest whether or not there is any real faith in the promises of the word of God.

"It will be made manifest whether or not the soul is sustained by grace, whether there is oil in the vessel with the lamp.

"Testing times come to all. How do we conduct ourselves under the test and proving of God? Do our lamps go out? or do we still keep them burning? Are we prepared for every emergency by our connection with Him who is full of grace and truth? The five' wise virgins could not impart their character to the five foolish virgins. Character must be formed by us as individuals." *Review and Herald*, October 17, 1895.

"That oil is the righteousness of Christ. It represents character, and character is not transferable. No man can secure it for another. Each must obtain for himself a character purified from every stain of sin." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 233.

Laodiceans & Philadelphians

"The state of the Church represented by the foolish virgins, is also spoken of as the Laodicean state," *Review and Herald*, August 19, 1890.

Laodicean: foolish virgins

Philadelphians: wise virgins

The Wheat and Tares

"The tares and the wheat are to grow together until the harvest; and the harvest is the end of probationary time." *Christ's Object Lessons*, 71.

"The parable of the ten virgins was given by Christ Himself, and every specification should be carefully studied. A time will come when the door will be shut. We are represented either by the wise or the foolish virgins. We cannot now distinguish, nor have we authority to say, who are wise and who foolish. There are those who hold the truth in unrighteousness, and these appear outwardly like the wise." *Manuscript Releases, volume 16*, 271.

Sheep & Goats

"There are two parties in the world—the advocates of truth and purity as well as the advocates of error and corruption; and the earnest inquiry of each soul should be, What is truth? At the last we must all stand in one party or the other; and in which company do we wish to be found when Jesus shall come in the clouds of heaven? ... And when Christ shall separate the righteous from the wicked, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left, we shall all want to be on the right hand. We shall not then esteem it an honor to be found with the multitudes in the paths of transgression." *Review and Herald*, January 13, 1885.

“Judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel?” I Peter 4:17.

The Wedding Garment

"The days of our probation are fast closing. The end is near. To us the warning is given, 'Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.' Luke 21:34. Beware lest it find you unready. Take heed lest you be found at the King's feast without a wedding garment. "In such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.' 'Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. Matthew 24:44; Revelation 16:15." *Christ's Object Lesson*, 319.

Ezekiel 8-10

"Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. These words will be literally fulfilled." *Manuscript Releases*, volume 18, 236.

“And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.” Ezekiel 8:16-18.

The Ancient Men

"Here we see that the church—the Lord's sanctuary—was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust." *Testimonies*, volume 5, 211.

Fulfilled to the Letter

"We are amid the perils of the last days, the time will soon come when the prophecy of Ezekiel 9 will be fulfilled; that prophecy should be carefully studied, for it will be fulfilled to the very letter. Study also the tenth chapter which represents the hand of God as at work to bring perfect method and harmonious working into all the operations of his prepared instrumentalities. The eleventh and twelfth chapters also should receive critical, thoughtful attention. Let these prophecies be studied on your knees before God; unless you take up the stumbling-blocks which by your own perverse spirit you have laid in the way of many who have been connected with you, God will turn His face utterly from you and your associates." *The 1888 Materials*, 1303.

The Purification of God's Church

“And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between

the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight." Ezekiel 10:2.

"The live coal is symbolical of purification." *Review and Herald*, October 16, 1888.

It Will be Now

"Trial and persecution will come to all who, in obedience to the Word of God, refuse to worship this false Sabbath. Force is the last resort of every false religion. At first it tries attraction, as the king of Babylon tried the power of music and outward show. If these attractions, invented by men inspired by Satan, failed to make men worship the image, the hungry flames of the furnace were ready to consume them. So it will be now." *Signs of the Times*, May 6, 1897.

Daniel Three

"When the law of God is being made void, when His name is dishonored, when it is considered disloyal to the laws of the land to keep the seventh day as the Sabbath, when wolves in sheep's clothing, through blindness of mind and hardness of heart, are seeking to compel the conscience, shall we give up our loyalty to God? No, no. The wrongdoer is filled with a Satanic hatred against those who are loyal to the commandments of God, but the value of God's law as a rule of conduct must be made manifest. The zeal of those who obey the Lord will be increased as (when) the world and the church unite in making void the law.

They will say with the Psalmist, 'I love thy commandments above gold; yea above fine gold' [Psalm 119:127]. This is what will be sure to occur when the law of God is made void by a national act. When Sunday is exalted and sustained by law, then the principle that actuates the people of God will be made manifest, as the principle of the three Hebrews was made manifest when Nebuchadnezzar commanded them to worship the golden image in the plain of Dura. We can see what our duty is when the truth is overborne by falsehood." *Manuscript Releases, volume 13, 71.*

—Eight 'whens' (and one implied), identify the "then"

—When the law of God is made void, "then" the principles that actuate God's people will be made manifest!

As Was the Image

"History will be repeated. False religion will be exalted. The first day of the week, a common working day, possessing no sanctity whatever, will be set up as was the image at Babylon." *Signs of the Times*, May 6, 1897.

"There are thousands upon thousands who bear aloft the standard of the world's sabbath, exalting the image of the papacy created by the man of sin. The church worship the image of the beast, and receive his mark, even as the inhabitants of Babylon worshipped the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar set up in the Plain of Dura." *General Conference Daily Bulletin*, 178-179.

—Daniel chapter three is the Sunday law test!

The Unrighteous Decree

“Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed.” Isaiah 8:10.

"An idol sabbath has been set up, as the golden image was set up in the plains of Duns. And, as Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, issued a decree that all who would not bow down and worship this image should be killed, so a proclamation will be made that all who will not reverence the Sunday institution will be punished with imprisonment and death. Thus the Sabbath of the Lord is trampled underfoot But the Lord has declared, 'Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and write grievousness which they have prescribed' Isaiah 10:1.

"The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; Be fore the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." *Manuscript Releases*, volume 14, 91.

“Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.” Zephaniah 2:2-4.

The Haughty Assyrian

The Rock of Oreb

“O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hash performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will. punish the fruit of the stout ban of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction. And the Lord of hosts shell stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt. Isaiah 10:5, 12, 24-26.

The Rock of Oreb

And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan. Judges 7:25.

Oreb: "raven"

Zeeb: "jackel or wolf"

Psalm 83 & Zeeb

They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

The tabernacles of Edom-1, and the Ishmaelites-2; of Moab³, and the Hagarenes-4; Gebal-5, and Ammon-6, and Amalek-7; the Philistines-8 with the inhabitants of Tyre-9; Assur-10 also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot [Moab-3 and Ammon-6]. Selah.

Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison: Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna: Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession. Psalms 83.

The Church Militant & Triumphant

"Has God no living church? He has a church, but it is the church militant, not the church triumphant. We are sorry that there are defective members, that there are tares amid the wheat. Jesus said: 'The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.... So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.'" *Testimonies to Ministers*, 45.

—Sealed & the Marked

—Gold & Dross

—Wise & Foolish Virgins

—Laodiceans & Philadelphians

—Wheat & Tares

—Sheep & Goats

—The wedding garment

—Ezekiel 8-12

—Daniel 3

—Isaiah 10-12

—Zephaniah 2

—The Militant & Triumphant Churches

Strong Delusion

"Men cannot with impunity reject the warning which God in mercy sends them. A message was sent from heaven to the world in Noah's day, and their salvation depended upon the manner in which they treated that message. Because they rejected the warning, the Spirit of God was withdrawn from the sinful race, and they perished in the waters of the Flood. In the time of Abraham, mercy ceased to plead with the guilty inhabitants of Sodom, and all but Lot with his wife and two daughters were consumed by the fire sent down from heaven. So in the days of Christ. The Son of God declared to the unbelieving Jews of that generation: 'Your house is left unto you desolate.' Matthew 23:38.

"Looking down to the last days, the same Infinite Power declares, concerning those who 'received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved': 'For this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.' 2 Thessalonians 2:10-12. As they reject the teachings of His word God withdraws His Spirit and leaves them to the deceptions which they love." *The Great Controversy*, 430-43 1.

—The history of Noah, Abraham & Christ illustrate the Sunday law test!

—Those who reject the truth receive strong delusion!

—The history of Noah, Lot and Christ portray the close of probation for those who had great light and blessings—but rejected the truth

—Probation closes for Seventh-day Adventist at the Sunday law

The Loud Cry

"The time of test is just upon us, for the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth. For it is the work of every one to whom the message of warning has come, to lift up Jesus, to present Him to the world as revealed in types, as shadowed in symbols, as manifested in the revelations of the prophets, as unveiled in the lessons given to His disciples and in the wonderful miracles wrought for the sons of men. Search the Scriptures; for they are they that testify of Him." *Selected Messages*, book 1, 363.

Another Angel Comes Down

"The last great conflict is before us; but help is to come to all who love God and obey his law, and the earth, the whole earth, is to be lighted with the glory of God.

'Another angel' is to come down from heaven. This angel represents the giving of the loud cry, which is to come from those who are preparing to cry mightily, with a strong voice, 'Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.'" *Review and Herald*, April 19, 1906.

History Repeated

"The power which stirred the people so mightily in the 1844 movement will again be revealed. The third angel's message will go forth, not in whispered tones, but with a loud voice. During the loud cry, the church, aided by the providential interposition's of her exalted Lord, will diffuse the knowledge of salvation so abundantly that light will be communicated to every city and town. The earth will be filled with the knowledge of salvation. So abundantly will the renewing Spirit of God have crowned with success the intensely active agencies, that the light of present truth will be seen flashing everywhere." **Evangelism**, 693-694.

History Repeated

"The angel who unites in the proclamation of the third message is to lighten the whole earth with his glory. A work of world-wide extent and unwonted power is here brought to view. The Advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in this country there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century; but these are to be far exceeded by the mighty movement under the loud cry of the third message. The work will be similar to that of the day of Pentecost" *Spirit of Prophecy, volume 4*, 429-630.

Fire Comes Down from Heaven

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spate as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live." Revelation 13:11-14.

The Marvelous Working of Satan

"By the decree enforcing the institution of the Papacy in violation of the law of God, our nation will disconnect herself fully from righteousness. When Protestantism shall stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of the Roman power, when she shall reach over the abyss to clasp hands with Spiritualism, when, under the influence of this threefold union, our country shall repudiate every principle of its Constitution as a Protestant and republican government, and shall make provision for the propagation of papal falsehoods and delusions, then we may know that the time has come for the marvelous working of Satan and that the end is near." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 451.

The Inhabitants of the Earth

"Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning, will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works, with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Revelation 13:13. Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand." *The Great Controversy*, 612.

A False Christ

"When Jesus was on earth, Satan led the people to reject the Son of God, and to choose Barabbas, who in character represented Satan, the god of this world. The Lord Jesus Christ came to dispute the usurpation of Satan in the kingdoms of the world. The conflict is not yet ended; and as we draw near the close of time, the battle waxes more intense. As the second appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ draws near, satanic agencies are moved from beneath. Satan will not only appear as a human being, but he will personate Jesus Christ; and the world that has rejected the truth will receive him as the Lord of lords and King of kings." *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary*, volume 5, 1105.

The Soul that has had Light

"The soul that has had light in regard to the Lord's Sabbath, His memorial of Creation, and to save himself from inconvenience and reproach has chosen to remain disloyal, has sold his Lord. He has dishonored the name of Christ. He has taken his stand with the armies of antichrist." *Manuscript Releases, number 12,149*.

"Those who apostatize leave the true and faithful people of God, and fraternize with those who represent Barabbas. 'By their fruits ye shall know them' Matthew 7:20." *Selected Messages, book 2, 395*.

—Barabbas: bar (son of) abba (father)

—Barabbas: a false son of God

Only Two Classes

"There can be only two classes. Each party is distinctly stamped, either with the seal of the living God, or with the mark of the beast or his image. Each son and daughter of Adam chooses either Christ or Barabbas as his general. And all who place themselves on the side of the disloyal are standing under Satan's black banner, and are charged with rejecting and spitefully using Christ. They are charged with deliberately crucifying the Lord of life and glory." *Review and Herald*, January 30, 1900.

Until the Close of Probation

"We are warned that in the last days he will work with signs and lying wonders. And he will continue these wonders until the close of probation, that he may point to them as evidence that he is an angel of light and not of darkness." *Selected Messages, book 2, 50-51*.

A Time of Mercy and Destruction

"Many who have known the truth have corrupted their way before God and have departed from the faith. The broken ranks will be filled up by those represented by Christ as coming in at the eleventh hour. There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter. Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time." *This Day With God*, 163.

"I saw that the holy Sabbath is, and will be, the separating wall between the true Israel of God and unbelievers; and that the Sabbath is the great question, to unite the hearts of God's dear waiting saints. And if one believed, and kept the Sabbath, and received the blessing attending it, and then gave it up, and broke the holy commandment, they would shut the gates of the Holy City against themselves, as sure as there was a God that rules in heaven above. I saw that God had children, who do not see and keep the Sabbath. They had not rejected the light on it. And at the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully. This enraged the church, and nominal Adventists, as they could not refute the Sabbath truth. And at this time, God's chosen, all saw clearly that we had the truth, and they came out and endured the persecution with us." *A Word to the Little Flock*, 18-19.

God's Other Sheep

"There are diligent students of the word of prophecy in all parts of the world, who are obtaining light and still greater light from searching the Scriptures. This is true of all nations, of all tribes, and all peoples. These will come from the grossest error, and will take the places of those who have had opportunities and privileges and have not prized them. These have worked out their own salvation with fear and trembling lest they become deficient in doing the ways and will of God, while those who have great light, have, through perversity of their own natural hearts, turned away from Christ because displeased with the requirements.

"But God will not be left without witness. The one-hour labourers will be brought in at the eleventh hour, and will consecrate ability and all their entrusted means to advance the work. These will receive the reward for their faithfulness, because they are true to principle and shun not their duty to declare the whole counsel of God. When those who have had abundance of light throw off the restraint which the Word of God imposes, and make void His law, others will come in to fill their place, and take their crown....

"Even those supposed to be heathen will choose the side of Christ, while those who become offended, as did the disciples, will go away and walk no more with Him. And others will come in and occupy the place they have left vacant. The time is very near when man shall have reached the prescribed limits... The record of their works in the books of heaven is 'Weighed in the balances, and found wanting'" *Testimonies to Southern Africa*, 50-51.

The Great Time of Trouble

"Daniel twelve, verse one quoted. When this time of trouble comes, every case is decided; there is no longer probation, no longer mercy for the impenitent.' The seal of the living God is upon His people. This small remnant, unable to defend themselves in the deadly conflict with the powers of earth that are marshaled by the dragon host, make God their defense. The decree has been passed by the highest earthly authority' that they shall worship the beast and receive his mark under pain of persecution and death. May God help His people now, for what can they then do in such a fearful conflict without His assistance!" *Testimonies, volume 5, 212-213.*

The Seven Last Plagues

"I saw that the four angels would hold the four winds until Jesus' work was done in the sanctuary, and then will come the seven last plagues. These plagues enraged the wicked against the righteous; they thought that we had brought the judgments of God upon them, and that if they could rid the earth of us, the plagues would then be stayed. A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance. This was the time of Jacob's trouble. Then all the saints cried out with anguish of spirit, and were delivered by the voice of God. The one hundred and forty-four thousand triumphed. Their faces were lighted up with the glory of God.

"Then I was shown a company who were howling in agony. On their garments was written in large characters. 'Thou art weighed in the balance, and found wanting.' I asked who this company were. The angel said, 'These are they who have once kept the Sabbath, and have given it up.' I heard them cry with a loud voice, 'We have believed in Thy coming, and taught it with energy.' And while they were speaking, their eyes would upon their garments and see the writing, and then they would wail aloud. I saw that they had drunk of the deep waters, and fouled the residue with their feet,—trodden the Sabbath underfoot,—and that was why they were weighed in the balance and found wanting." *Life Sketches, 117,118.*

The Death Decree

"The heavenly sentinels, faithful to their trust, continue their watch. Though a general decree has fixed the time when commandment-keepers may be put to death, their enemies will in some cases anticipate the decree, and, before the time specified, will endeavor to take their lives. But none can pass the mighty guardians stationed about every faithful soul. Some are assailed in their flight from the cities and villages; but the swords raised against them break and fall as powerless as a straw. Others are defended by angels in the form of men of war." *The Great Controversy, 631.*

Jacob's Trouble

"Jacob and Esau represent two classes: Jacob, the righteous; and Esau, the wicked. Jacob's distress when he learned that Esau was marching against him with four hundred men, represents the trouble of the righteous as the decree goes forth to put them to death, just before the coming of the Lord. As the wicked

gather about them, they will be filled with anguish; for, like Jacob, they can see no escape for their lives. The angel placed himself before Jacob, and he took hold of the angel, and held him, and wrestled with him all night. So also will the righteous, in their time of trouble and anguish, wrestle in prayer with God, as Jacob wrestled with the angel. Jacob in his distress prayed all night for deliverance from the hand of Esau. The righteous in their mental anguish will cry to God day and night for deliverance from the hand of the wicked who surround them." *Spirit of Prophecy, volume 1, 121.*

Broadside 1, April 6, 1846

A Number of Days

"About four months since I had a vision of events all in the future. I saw the time of trouble, such as never was. Jesus told me it was the time of Jacob's trouble, and that we should be delivered out of it by the voice of God. Then I saw the four angels cease to hold the four winds. And I saw famine, pestilence and sword-nation rose against nation, and the whole world was in confusion. Then we cried to God day and night for deliverance, until we began to hear the bells on Jesus' garment. And I saw Jesus rise up in the Holiest, and as he came out we heard the tinkling of the bells and knew that our High Priest was coming out. Then we heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and the earth, and gave the 144,000 the day and hour of Jesus coming.

"Then the saints were free, united, and full of the glory of God, for he has turned their captivity. And I saw a flaming cloud come where Jesus' stood. Then Jesus laid off his priestly garment and put on his Kingly robe, and took his place on the cloud which carried him to the East, where it first appeared to the saints on earth—a small black cloud which was the sign of the Son of Man. While the cloud was passing from the Holiest to the East, which took a number of days, the synagogue of Satan worshipped at the saint's feet." *Ellen G. Harmon, Portland, Maine.*

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 7: The King of the North—1 Michael

The Rise of the Great Controversy

"The Bible is its own expositor. Scripture is to be compared with scripture. The student should learn to view the word as a whole, and to see the relation of its parts. He should gain a knowledge of its grand central theme, of God's original purpose for the world, of the rise of the great controversy, and of the work of redemption. He should understand the nature of the two principles that are contending for supremacy, and should learn to trace their working through the records of history and prophecy, to the great consummation." *Education*, 191.

Michael: "Who is like God?"

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." Revelation 12:7-9.

Mind Upon Mind

"Cast out of heaven, Satan set up his kingdom in this world, and ever since, he has been untiringly striving to seduce human beings from their allegiance to God. He uses the same power that he used in heaven—the influence of mind on mind." *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7*, 973.

Michael the Archangel

"I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrhah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee." Jude 1:59.

Satan Resisted

"As Christ and the angels approached the grave, Satan and his angels appeared at the grave, and were guarding the body of Moses, lest it should be removed. As Christ and his angels drew nigh, Satan resisted their approach, but was compelled, by the glory and power of Christ and his angels, to fall back. Satan claimed the body of Moses, because of his one transgression; but Christ meekly referred him to his Father, saying, 'The Lord rebuke thee.' Christ told Satan that he knew Moses had humbly repented of this one wrong, that no stain rested upon

his character, and that his name in the heavenly book of records stood untarnished. Then Christ resurrected the body of Moses, which Satan had claimed." *The Spirit of Prophecy, volume 1, 342-343.*

Authority to Judge

"While Jesus is pleading for the subjects of His grace, Satan accuses them before God as transgressors....

"And to the accuser of His people He declares: 'The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?' Zechariah 3:2. Christ will clothe His faithful ones with His own righteousness, that He may present them to His Father 'a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing.' Ephesians 5:27." *The Great Controversy, 484-085.*

Prince

Sar: Prince.

Occurs 420 times in the Old Testament.

It refers especially to military commanders.

"But the prince [sar] of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes (sar), came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia." Daniel 10:13.

The Prince of Persia

Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince [sar] of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince [sar] of Grecia shall come. But I will show thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince. Daniel 10:20, 21.

The Highest Evil Angel

"[Daniel 10:12-13 quoted.] By this we see that heavenly agencies have to contend with hindrances before the purpose of God is fulfilled in its time. The king of Persia was controlled by the highest of all evil angels." *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 4, 1173.*

Michael the Great Prince

"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.." Daniel 11:40-12:1.

At What Time?

"But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain;

yet he shall come to his end,
and none shall help him. Daniel 11:44, 45.

Intercession Ceases

"Daniel 12:1 quoted.

"When the third angel's message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth. The people of God have accomplished their work. They have received 'the latter rain,' 'the refreshing from the presence of the Lord,' and they are prepared for the trying hour before them. Angels are hastening to and fro in heaven. An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; the final test has been brought upon the world, and all who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts have received 'the seal of the living God.'

"Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands and with a loud voice says, 'It is done;' and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as He makes the solemn announcement: 'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.' Revelation 22:11. Every case has been decided for life or death. Christ has made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The number of His subjects is made up; 'the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven,' is about to be given to the heirs of salvation, and Jesus is to reign as King of kings and Lord of Lords." *The Great Controversy*, 613-614.

Daniel's Last Vision

"Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days." Daniel 10:14.

"A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 121.

Our FIRST work

"Revival signifies a renewal of spiritual life, a quickening of the powers of mind and heart, a resurrection from spiritual death." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 128.

"When we as a people understand what this book [Daniel and Revelation] means to us, there will be seen among us a great revival." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 113.

These Important Truths

"The events connected with the close of probation and the work of preparation for the time of trouble, are clearly presented. But multitudes have no more understanding of these important truths than if they had never been revealed. *The Great Controversy*, 594.

"The scenes connected with the working of the man of sin are the last features plainly revealed in this earth's history." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 102.

An Increase of Knowledge

"The book that was sealed was not the book of Revelation, but that portion of the prophecy of Daniel which related to the last days. The Scripture says, 'But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased (Daniel 12:4). When the book was opened, the proclamation was made, 'Time shall be no longer.' (See Revelation 10:6.) The book of Daniel is now unsealed, and the revelation made by Christ to John is to come to all the inhabitants of the earth. By the increase of knowledge a people is to be prepared to stand in the latter days....

"In the first angel's message men are called upon to worship God, our Creator, who made the world and all things that are therein. They have paid homage to an institution of the Papacy, making of no effect the law of Jehovah, but there is to be an increase of knowledge on this subject." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 106-107.

The Close of Probation

"Christ has made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The number of His subjects is made up; 'the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven,' is about to be given to the heirs of salvation, and Jesus is to reign as King of kings and Lord of Lords." *The Great Controversy*, 613-614.

—Jesus is to reign as King of kings

The King of kings

"Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory." Daniel 2:37.

—A king of kings, from the north

—"Exalted to the pinnacle of worldly honor, and acknowledged even by Inspiration as 'a king of kings'." *Prophets and Kings*, 514.

A king from the North

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people. Ezekiel 26:7.

—Babylon

—a king of kings

—from the north

I Have Raised up One from the North

"Who raised up the righteous man from the east?"

"Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.... I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun . . . I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings." Isaiah 41:2, 4, 25, 27.

The Sides of the North

“A Song and Psalm for the sons of Korah. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.” Psalm 48:1-2.

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.” Isaiah 14:12-14.

—I will sit in the sides of the north

The Same Work

"Through the pope of Rome the same work has been carried on here on earth as was carried on in the courts of heaven before the expulsion of the prince of darkness. Satan sought to correct the law of God in heaven, and to supply an amendment of his own. He exalted his own judgment above that of his Creator, and placed his will above the will of Jehovah, and in this way virtually declared God to be fallible. The pope also takes the same course and, claiming infallibility for himself, seeks to adjust the law of God to meet his own ideas, thinking himself able to correct the mistakes he thinks he sees in the statutes and commands of the Lord of heaven and earth. He virtually says to the world, I will give you better laws than those of Jehovah. What an insult is this to the God of heaven!" *Signs of the Times*, November 19, 1894.

Their Prophesying is in Force

"Each of the ancient prophets spoke less for their own time than for ours, so that their prophesying is in force for us. 'Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come' (1 Corinthians 10:11)." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 338.

The Land of Nimrod

“And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth. And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men. And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the, entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.” Micah 5:4-6.

From the North Country

“Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.” Jeremiah 6:22-23.

The Northern Army

“But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things. Joel; 2:20.—his face toward the east sea—his hinder part toward the utmost sea. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.” Daniel 11:45.

King of Babylon

“Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.” Jeremiah 25:9.

Babylon the Great

"The woman (Babylon) of Revelation 17 is described as 'arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness: ... and upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots.' Says the prophet: 'I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.' Babylon is further declared to be 'that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.' Revelation 17:4-6, 18. The power that for so many centuries maintained despotic sway over the monarchs of Christendom is Rome." *The Great Controversy*, 382.

From the North Parts

“Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: And I will smite the bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

“Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.” Ezekiel 39:1-5.

A Smoke From the North

“Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

“What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation?

“That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.” Isaiah 14:31-32.

Babylon unto Jerusalem

“In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim

king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

—The FIRST

“And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.” Daniel 1:1, 2; 11:45.

—The LAST

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 8: The King of the North

2—The Time of the End

Mareh & Chazon

Mareh: Complete, entire or total vision

—The total roll of film

Chazon: Snapshot

—One frame from the roll of film

—Both Hebrew words translated five times as vision in Daniel chapter eight

Daniel Eight: "mareh"

“In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.” Verses 1, 2.

“Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?” Verse 13.

“And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.” Verse 26.

Daniel Eight: "Chazon"

“And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.” Verse 26.

“And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.” Verses 15-17.

“And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.” Verse 27.

The Vision of the Evening and the Mornings

“And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.” Verse 26.

“And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.” Verse 14.

—2300 days is 2300 evening and mornings

—"Many days" = 2300 years

Gabriel, make this man to understand

Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision. Verses 15-17.

Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright. And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be. Verses 18-19.

—The "time of the end" shall be the vision

—The "time appointed" shall be "the end"

The "time of the end"

The "time of the end" is the "time appointed", and is "the end".

If "A" equals "B", and "B" equals "C"; then "C" equals "A"!

“In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.” 2 Corinthians 13:1.

Daniel Eleven

“He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.” Verse 24.

Uriah Smith

"To the latter portion of this verse, Bishop Newton gives the idea of forecasting devices from strongholds, instead of against them. This the Romans did from the strong fortress of their seven-hilled city. 'Even for a time;' doubtless a prophetic time, 360 years. From what point are these years to be dated? Probably from the event brought to view in the following verse... .

“The battle was fought September 2, B.C. 31, at the mouth of the gulf of Ambracia, near the city of Actium. The world was the stake for which these stem warriors, Antony and Caesar, now played. The contest, long doubtful, was at length decided by the course which Cleopatra pursued; for she, frightened at the din of battle, took to flight when there was no danger, and drew after her the whole Egyptian fleet." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 273-275.

Pagan Rome's Time Prophecy

“And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.” Daniel 8:9.

—East: Syria BC 65

—Pleasant land: Israel BC 63

—South: Egypt BC 31

Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 259.

The "end" & the "time appointed"

"And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter." Verses 27-29.

The "time appointed" for pagan Rome

"The time appointed is probably the prophetic time of verse 24, which has been previously mentioned. It closed, as already shown, in AD 330.... The removal of the seat of empire to Constantinople was the signal for the downfall of the empire. Rome then lost its prestige. The western division was exposed to the incursions of foreign enemies. On the death of Constantine, the Roman empire was divided into three parts between his three sons, Constantius Constantine II, and Constans.... The barbarians of the North now began their incursions and extended their conquests till the imperial power of the West expired in AD 476.

"This was indeed different from the two former movements brought to view in the prophecy; and to this the fatal step of removing the seat of empire from Rome to Constantinople directly led." *Daniel and the Revelation, 280.*

—In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. 2 Corinthians 13:1.

Papal Rome

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate." Verse 31.

"And they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.' Having shown quite fully what constituted the taking away of the daily, or paganism, we now inquire, When was the abomination that maketh desolate, or the papacy, placed, or set up? The little horn that had eyes like the eyes of man was not slow to see when the way was open for his advancement and elevation. From the year 508 his progress toward universal supremacy was without a parallel....

"The whole nation of the Ostrogoths had been assembled for the siege of Rome; but success did not attend their efforts. Their hosts melted away in frequent and bloody combats under the city walls; and the year and nine days during which the siege lasted, witnessed almost the entire consumption of the whole nation. In the month of March, 538, dangers beginning to threaten them from other quarters, they raised the siege, burned their tents, and retired in tumult and confusion from the city, with numbers scarcely sufficient to preserve their existence as a nation or their identity as a people.

"Thus the Gothic horn, the last of the three, was plucked up before the little horn of Daniel 7. Nothing now stood in the way of the pope to prevent his exercising the power conferred upon him by Justinian five years before. The saints, times, and laws were now in his hands, not in purpose only, but in fact. And this must therefore be taken as the year when this abomination was placed, or set up, and as the point from which to date the predicted 1260 years of its supremacy." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 283-288.

Many Days

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days." Verses 31-33.

Matthew 24: "Those days"

"And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." Matthew 24:22.

"In the Saviour's conversation with His disciples upon Olivet, after describing the long period of trial for the church,—the 1260 years of papal persecution, concerning which He had promised that the tribulation should be shortened,—He thus mentioned certain events to precede His coming, and fixed the time when the first of these should be witnessed: 'In those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.' Mark 13:24. The 1260 days, or years, terminated in 1798. A quarter of a century earlier, persecution had almost wholly ceased." *The Great Controversy*, 306.

"From the destruction of Jerusalem, Christ passed on rapidly to the greater event, the last link in the chain of this earth's history,—the coming of the Son of God in majesty and glory. Between these two events, there lay open to Christ's view long centuries of darkness, centuries for His church marked with blood and tears and agony. Upon these scenes His disciples could not then endure to look, and Jesus passed them by with a brief mention. 'Then shall be great tribulation,' He said, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.' For more than a thousand years such persecution as the world had never before known was to come upon Christ's followers. Millions upon millions of His faithful witnesses were to be slain. Had not God's hand been stretched out to preserve His people, all would have perished. 'But for the elect's sake,' He said, 'those days shall be shortened.'" *The Desire of Ages*, 630.

The "time of the end", is a "time appointed"

"Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try

them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed." Verses 34-35.

—In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. 2 Corinthians 13:1.

Verse Forty

“And at the time of the end shall
the king of the south push at him:
and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind,
with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships;
and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

Verse Forty

And in 1798 shall the king of the south push at him:
and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind,
with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships;
and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

THE KING

“And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.” Verse 36.

—Do according to his will

—Exalt himself

—Magnify himself above every god

Uriah Smith: If it could be?

"The king here introduced cannot denote the same power which was last noticed; namely, the papal power; for the specifications will not hold good if applied to that power.

"Take a declaration in the next verse: 'Nor regard any god.' This has never been true of the papacy. God and Christ, though often placed in a false position, have never been professedly set aside and rejected from that system of religion. The only difficulty in applying it to a new power lies in the definite article the; for, it is urged, the expression 'the king' would identify this as one last spoken of. If it could be properly translated a king, there would be no difficulty; and it is said that some of the best Biblical critics give it this rendering, Mede, Wintle, Boothroyd, and others translating the passage, 'A certain king shall do according to his will,' thus clearly introducing a new power upon the stage of action." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 293.

The man of sin

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God." 2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4.

"This compromise between paganism and Christianity resulted in the development of 'the man of sin' foretold in prophecy as opposing and exalting himself above God. That gigantic system of false religion is a masterpiece of Satan's power--a monument of his efforts to seat himself upon the throne to rule the earth according to his will." *The Great Controversy*, 50.

The king of the north's number is 666

"Michael is to stand up at the time that the last power in [Daniel] chapter 11, comes to his end, and none to help him. This power is the last that treads down the true church of God: and as the true church is still trodden down, and cast out by all christendom, it follows that the last oppressive power has not 'come to his end;' and Michael has not stood up. This last power that treads down the saints is brought to view in Revelation 13:11-18. His number is 666." *James & Ellen White and Joseph Bates, A Word to the Little Flock*, 9.

1798 is the "time of the end"

"The prophecies resent a succession of events leading down to the opening of the judgment. This is especially true of the book of Daniel. But that part of his prophecy which related to the last days, Daniel was bidden to close up and seal 'to the time of the end.' Not till we reach this time could a message concerning the judgment be proclaimed, based on the fulfillment of these prophecies. But at the time of the end, says the prophet, 'many, shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.' Daniel 12:4....

"Not till after the great apostasy, and the long period of the reign of the 'man of sin,' can we look for the advent of our Lord. The 'man of sin,' which is also styled 'the mystery of iniquity,' 'the son of perdition,' and 'that wicked,' represents the papacy, which as foretold in prophecy was to maintain its supremacy for 1290 years. This period ended in 1798." *The Great Controversy*, 356.

1844 is the "time of the end"

"Students of prophecy came to the conclusion that the time of the end was at hand. In the book of Daniel they read: 'Unto two thousand and three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.' Thinking that the earth was the sanctuary, they understood that the cleansing foretold in Daniel 8:14 represented the purification of the earth by fire at the second coming of Christ. Searching the Scriptures for further light, and comparing this prophetic period with the records of historians, they learned that the twenty-three hundred days extended to the year 1844." *Southern Watchman*, January 24, 1905.

1843 is "the time of the end"

"The first and second messages were given in 1843 and 1844, and we are now under the proclamation of the third; but all three of the messages are still to be proclaimed. It is just as essential now as ever before that they shall be repeated to

those who are seeking for the truth. By pen and voice we are to sound the proclamation, showing their order, and the application of the prophecies that bing us to the third angel's message. There cannot be a third without the first and second. These messages we are to give to the world in publications, in discourses, swing in the line of prophetic history the things that have been and the things that will be. " *Selected Messages*, book 2, 104-105.

"Daniel stood in his lot to bear his testimony which was sealed until the time of the end, when the first angel's message should be proclaimed to our world." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 115.

The Third Message

And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. Revelation 13:5.

—1799

And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. Revelation 9:15.

—1840

Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. Daniel 12:12.

—1843

And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. Daniel 8:14.

—1844

They do not Understand

"There are those who are searching the Scriptures for proof that these messages are still in the future. They gather together the truthfulness of the messages, but they fail to give them their proper place in prophetic history. Therefore such are in danger of misleading the people in regard to locating the messages. They do not see and understand the time of the end, or when to locate the messages." *Evangelism*, 613.

PUSH

"And at the time of the end [1798] shall the king of the south push at him." Verse 40.

"I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great." Daniel 8:4.

PUSH: To war against.

The Deadly Wound

"This period, as stated in preceding chapters, began with the supremacy of the papacy, A.D. 538, and terminated in 1798. At that time the pope was made captive by the French army, the papal power received its deadly wound, and the

prediction was fulfilled, 'He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity. "' *The Great Controversy*, 440.

"The infliction of the deadly wound points to the downfall of the papacy in 1798." *The Great Controversy*, 579.

Verse Forty

And in 1798, atheistic France began a war with the papacy. Later, the papacy shall retaliate against atheism.

It's retaliation will be like a whirlwind,

with chariots, horsemen, and many ships;

and the papacy will then enter into the countries of atheism, and overflow and pass over.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 9: The King of the North

3—Three Geographical Obstacle

The Inspired Pattern

"We have no time to lose. Troublous times are before us. The world is stirred with the spirit of war. Soon the scenes of trouble spoken of in the prophecies will take place. The prophecy in the eleventh of Daniel has nearly reached its complete fulfillment. Much of the history that has taken place in fulfillment of this prophecy will be repeated. In the thirtieth verse a power is spoken of that, Daniel 11:30-36 quoted.

"Scenes similar to those described in these words will take place. We see evidence that Satan is fast obtaining the control of human minds who have not the fear of God before them. Let all read and understand the prophecies of this book, for we are now entering upon the time of trouble spoken of: "Daniel 12:1-4 quoted" *Manuscript Releases, number 13, 394.*

Much of the History

"The prophecy in the eleventh of Daniel has nearly reached its complete fulfillment. Much of the history that has taken place in fulfillment of this prophecy will be repeated. In the thirtieth verse a power is spoken of that, Daniel 11:30-36 quoted."

—The fulfillment of Daniel eleven

—Much of the history identified in Daniel eleven "will be repeated"

Daniel 11:30-36 isolated and emphasized,

Scenes Similar to Those

"Daniel 11:30-36 quoted.

"Scenes similar to those described in these words will take place. We see evidence that Satan is fast obtaining the control of human minds who have not the fear of God before them. Let all read and understand the prophecies of this book."—
Scenes similar to Daniel 11:30-36, "WILL TAKE PLACE"

Let "all" understand the prophecies of Daniel

Verse Thirty

—"He shall be grieved, and return,

—and have indignation against the holy covenant:

—so shall he do; he shall even return,

—and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant."

Verse Thirty—"ships of Chittim"

—"The prophetic narrative still has reference to the power which has been the subject of the prophecy from the sixteenth verse; namely, Rome. What were the

ships of Chittim that came against this power, and when was this movement made? What country or power is meant by Chittim? ... the mind is carried by the testimony of Jerome to a definite and celebrated city situated in that land; that is, Carthage.

"Was ever a naval warfare with Carthage as a base of operations, waged against the Roman empire? We have but to think of the terrible onslaught of the Vandals upon Rome under the fierce Genseric, to answer readily in the affirmative." *Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 281. - The second trumpet of Revelation 8*

Verse Thirty—"grieved"

"He shall be grieved and return.' This may have reference to the desperate efforts which were made to dispossess Genseric of the sovereignty of the seas, the first by Majorian, the second by Leo, both of which proved to be utter failures; and Rome was obliged to submit to the humiliation of seeing its provinces ravaged, and its 'eternal city' pillaged by the enemy. (See on Revelation 8:8.)" *Ibid. 282.*

Verse Thirty—"indignation"

"Indignation against the covenant;' that is, the Holy Scriptures, the book of the covenant. A revolution of this nature was accomplished in Rome. The Heruli, Goths, and Vandals, who conquered Rome, embraced the Arian faith, and became enemies of the Catholic Church. It was especially for the purpose of exterminating this heresy that Justinian decreed the pope to be the head of the church and the corrector of heretics. The Bible soon came to be regarded as a dangerous book that should not be read by the common people, but all questions in dispute were to be submitted to the pope. Thus was indignity heaped upon God's word." *Ibid.*

Verse Thirty—"intelligence"

"And the emperors of Rome, the eastern division of which still continued, had intelligence, or connived with the Church of Rome, which had forsaken the covenant, and constituted the great apostasy, for the purpose of putting down 'heresy.' The man of sin was raised to his presumptuous throne by the defeat of the Arian Goths, who then held possession of Rome, in A.D. 538." *Ibid.*

—The church of Rome forsook the holy covenant

Verse Thirty—Summary

—Pagan Rome is being addressed

—The time period after 330, when the trumpet powers of Revelation eight are attacking the Roman Empire

—The Bible attacked by appointing the pope as the "corrector of heretics", thus legally placing man's word above God's word

—The papacy is the power who had "forsaken the holy covenant"

—The work of removing the Heruli, Goths and Vandals is taken up, in order to establish the papacy on the throne of the earth in 538

—The power who would place the papacy began to have intelligence with papacy

Verse Thirty-one

—"And arms shall stand on his part,
and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength,
and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*,
and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate."

"The power of the empire was committed to the carrying on of the work before mentioned." Ibid.

—Pagan Rome's military might is here identified in the word "arms"

—"Arms", that is pagan Rome, stands on the part of the papacy

—"Arms" pollute the sanctuary of strength

—"Arms" take away the daily

—"Arms" place the abomination that maketh desolate

Pollute the Sanctuary of Strength

"The power of the empire was committed to the carrying on of the work before mentioned.'And they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength,' or Rome. If this applies to the barbarians, it was literally fulfilled; for Rome was sacked by the Goths and Vandals, and the imperial power of the West ceased through the conquest of Rome by Odoacer. Or if it refers to those rulers of the empire who were working in behalf of the papacy against the pagan and all other opposing religions, it would signify the removal of the seat of empire from Rome to Constantinople, which contributed its measure of influence to the downfall of Rome. The passage would then be parallel to Daniel 8:11 and Revelation 13:2." Ibid.

Take away the Daily

"How was the daily, or paganism, taken away?..."

"As we approach the year A.D. 508, we behold a grand crisis ripening between Catholicism and the pagan influences still existing in the empire. Up to the time of the conversion of Clovis, king of France, A.D. 496, the French and other nations of Western Rome were Pagan; but subsequently to that event, the efforts to convert idolaters to Romanism were crowned with great success. The conversion of Clovis is said to have been the occasion of bestowing upon the French monarch the titles of 'Most Christian Majesty' and 'Eldest Son of the Church.' Between that time and A.D. 508, by alliances, capitulations and conquests, the Arborici, the Roman garrisons in the West, Brittany, the Burgundians, and the Visigoths, were brought into subjection.

"From the time when these successes were fully accomplished; namely, 508, the Papacy was triumphant so far as paganism was concerned- for though the latter doubtless retarded the progress of the Catholic faith, yet it had not the power, if it had the disposition, to suppress the faith and hinder the encroachments of the Roman pontiff." Ibid., 282-283.

The Abomination that Maketh Desolate

"In the month of March, 538, dangers beginning to threaten them [the Goths] from other quarters, they raised the siege, burned their tents, and retired in tumult and confusion from the city, with numbers scarcely sufficient to preserve their existence as a nation or their identity as a people.

"Thus the Gothic horn, the last of the three, was plucked up before the little horn of Daniel 7. Nothing now stood in the way of the pope to prevent his exercising the power conferred upon him by Justinian five years before. The saints, times, and laws were now in his hands, not in purpose only, but in fact. And this must therefore be taken as the year when this abomination was placed, or set up, and as the point from which to date the predicted 1260 years of its supremacy." Ibid., 289.

Verses Thirty-two through six

"And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

"And the king shall do according to his wilt; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done."

—Persecution and exaltation

Scenes Similar to Those

"Daniel 11:30-36 quoted.

"Scenes similar to those described in these words will take place."

—Transition from pagan to papal Rome

—The removal of religious profession by the power which supplies military strength to the papacy

—The removal of three geographical obstacles

—When the third obstacle is removed—the papacy is established and persecution begins!

Transition to Power

"And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have

power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps." Verses 40-43.

Persecution and Exaltation

"But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him." Verses 44-45.

Military Might Changes Profession

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed." Revelation 13:11-12.

—TWO HORNS

Two Horns of Power

"And he had two horns like a lamb.' The lamblike horns indicate youth, innocence, and gentleness, fitly representing the character of the United States when presented to the prophet as 'coming up' in 1798.... Republicanism and Protestantism became the fundamental principles of the nation. These principles are the secret of its power and prosperity." *The Great Controversy*, 441.

The United States Changes

"The lamblike horns and dragon voice of the symbol point to a striking contradiction between the professions and the practice of the nation thus represented. The 'speaking' of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities. By such action it will give the lie to those liberal and peaceful principles which it has put forth as the foundation of its policy. The prediction that it will speak 'as a dragon' and exercise 'all the power of the first beast' plainly foretells a development of the spirit of intolerance and persecution that was manifested by the nations represented by the dragon and the leopardlike beast. And he statement that the beast with two horns 'causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast' indicates that the authority of this nation is to be exercised in enforcing some observance which shall be an act of homage to the papacy." *The Great Controversy*, 442.

Military and Economic Horns

"And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Revelation 13:15-17.

—Should be killed-military strength

—No man buys or sells-economic strength

Removal of Profession—the Reagan Years

“And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.” Verse 40.

—US changes from Protestant to apostate Protestant!

—US begins to fulfill prophetic role of false prophet!

—US begins to use its military and economic power to remove three geographical obstacles; king of south, the glorious land and Egypt!

—The image of the beast begins in the USA!

—US begins "intelligence" with the papacy!

Upon the Testimony of Two-pagan Rome

“And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.” Daniel 8:9.

“But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed. He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.” Daniel 11:16-17.

—Syria, Palestine and Egypt.

Upon the Testimony of Two-papal Rome

“I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.” Daniel 7:8

“And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.” Daniel 7:20

“And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.” Daniel 7:24

“And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.” Daniel 8:12

“And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.” Daniel 11:31

—Heruli, Ostrogoths and Vandals

The Two Rome's

—Both were persecuting powers

- Both called their ruler called Pontifex Maximus
- Both were Pagans
- Both trample down God's people and Sanctuary
- Both exalted themselves to God
- Both had time prophecies identifying how long they would rule supremely ,
- Both time prophecies were connected to the city of Rome
- Both time prophecies began when third geographical area was conquered
- Both pagan and papal Rome prefigure modern Rome
- Upon the testimony of two, a thing shall be established!

Modern Rome's Three Geographical Obstacles

1. King of the south—verse forty
 2. The glorious land—verse forty-one
 3. Egypt—verses forty-two and forty-three
- When the third obstacles is overcome, Rome rules supremely
 - When the third obstacle is overcome, the deadly wound is healed
 - When the third obstacle is overcome, persecution begins
 - "Scenes similar" to verses thirty through thirty-six "will be repeated" in verses forty through forty-five

John and Daniel Agree

The deadly wound is healed

- Revelation 13:11-18
- Revelation 17:12-18
- Daniel 11:40-43

The message of God, His people and persecution

- Revelation 14:1-12
- Revelation 18:1-4
- Daniel 11:44,45

The parallel of Daniel 11:30-36

- The papacy empowered—verses 30, 31
- The message of God and persecution—verses 32-36
- "scenes similar to those described, will take place"

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 10: The King of the North

4— Verse 40:1989

God's Helping Hand

"Everything that can be done should be done to circulate 'Thoughts on Daniel and Revelation'. I know of no other book that can take the place of this one. It is God's helping hand.

"Instruction has been given me that the important books containing the light that God has given regarding Satan's apostasy in heaven should be given a wide circulation just now; for through them the truth will reach many minds. Patriarchs and Prophets, Daniel and the Revelation, and The Great Controversy are needed now as never before. They should be widely circulated because the truths they emphasize will open many blind eyes." *Publishing Ministry*, 356.

Daniel 11:5

"And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

"The king of the north and the king of the south are many times referred to in the remaining portion of this chapter. It therefore becomes essential to an understanding of the prophecy clearly to identify these powers. When Alexander's empire was divided, the different portions lay toward the four winds of heaven, west, north, east, and south; these divisions of course to be reckoned from the standpoint of Palestine, the native land of the prophet....The divisions of Alexander's kingdom with respect to Palestine were situated as follows:

"Cassander had Greece . . . which lay to the west; Lysimachus had Thrace, . . . Seleucus had Syria and Babylon, which lay principally to the east; and Ptolemy had Egypt, which lay to the south.

"During the wars and revolutions which for long ages succeeded, these geographical boundaries were frequently changed But whatever changes might occur, these first divisions of the empire must determine the names which these portions of territory should ever afterward bear, or we have no standard by which to test the application of the prophecy: that is, whatever power at any time should occupy the territory which at first constituted the kingdom of the north, that power would be the king of the north; and whatever power should occupy that which at first constituted the kingdom of the south, that power would so long be the king of the south. We speak of only these two, because they are the only ones afterward spoken of in the prophecy." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 250.

North & South

The power that controls Egypt

—Is the king of the south

The power that controls Babylon

—Is the king of the north

Pagan Rome is the king of the north from verse 16 through verse 30.

Papal Rome is the king of the north from verse 31 through verse 45.

Pagan Rome

“And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.” Verse 14.

"A new power is now introduced, 'the robbers of thy people;' literally, says Bishop Newton, 'the breakers of thy people.' Far away on the banks of the Tiber, a kingdom had been nourishing itself with ambitious projects and dark designs. Small and weak at first, it grew with marvelous rapidity in strength and vigor, reaching out cautiously here and there to try its prowess, and test the vigor of its warlike arm, till, conscious of its power, it boldly reared its head among the nations of the earth, and seized with invincible hand the helm of their affairs. Henceforth the name of Rome stands upon the historic page, destined for long ages to control the affairs of the world, and exert a mighty influence among the nations even to the end of time." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 256.

Antiochus?

"The king of the south, in this verse, without any doubt, means king of Egypt; but what the robbers of thy people means remains yet a doubt perhaps to some. That it cannot mean Antiochus, or any king of Syria, it is plain; for the angel had been talking about that nation for a number of verses previous, and now says, 'also the robbers of thy people,' &c. evidently implying some other nation.... Again, 'to establish the vision' must mean to make sure, complete or fulfill the same. And if it cannot be shown that the Grecian kingdom was to rob the people of God, I think it must mean some other nation which would do these acts, to which every word will apply. And to this we need not be at a loss; for at this very time of which the angel is speaking, Rome, the last kingdom in Daniel's vision did exalt itself, and this kingdom did have the very marks in the vision, and in the events following." *William Miller, Miller's Works, volume 2, Lecture 6, 89.*

Daniel 8:9

3. The little horn waxed great toward the south. This was true of Rome. Egypt was made a province of the Roman empire B.C. 30, and continued such for some centuries.

4. The little horn waxed great toward the east. This also was true of Rome. Rome conquered Syria B.C. 65, and made it a province.

5. The little horn waxed great toward the pleasant land. So did Rome. Judea is called the pleasant land in many scriptures. The Romans made it a province of their empire, B.C. 63, and eventually destroyed the city and the temple, and scattered the Jews over the face of the whole earth." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 176.

Verse 16: "east and the pleasant land"

"Although Egypt could not stand before Antiochus, the king of the north, Antiochus could not stand before the Romans, who now came against him. No kingdoms were longer able to resist this rising power. Syria was conquered, and added to the Roman empire, when Pompey, B.C. 65, deprived Antiochus Asiaticus of his possessions, and reduced Syria to a Roman province.

"The same power was also to stand in the Holy Land, and consume it. Rome became connected with the people of God, the Jews, by alliance, B.C. 162, from which date it holds a prominent place in the prophetic calendar. It did not, however, acquire jurisdiction over Judea by actual conquest till B.C. 63; and then in the following manner." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 259.

Verse 17: The "south"

"Verse 16 brought us down to the conquest of Syria and Judea by the Romans. Rome had previously conquered Macedon and Thrace. Egypt was now all that remained of the 'whole kingdom of Alexander, not brought into subjection to the Roman power, which power now set its face to enter by force into that country...

"By the 'upright ones' of the text are doubtless meant the Jews, who gave him the assistance already mentioned. Without this, he must have failed; with it, he completely subdued Egypt to his power, B.C. 47." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 261, 264.

Verse 25

"By verses 23 and 24 we are brought down this side of the league between the Jews and the Romans, B.C. 161, to the time when Rome had acquired universal dominion. The verse now before us brings to view a vigorous campaign against the king of the south, Egypt, and the occurrence of a notable battle between great and mighty armies. Did such events as these transpire in the history of Rome about this time? They did. There was the war between Egypt and Rome; and the battle was the battle of Actium." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 274.

31 BC

"The battle was fought September 2, B.C. 31, at the mouth of the gulf of Ambracia, near the city of Actium. The world was the stake for which these stern warriors, Antony and Caesar, now played....

"This battle doubtless marks the commencement of the 'time' mentioned in verse 24. And as during this 'time' devices were to be forcast from the stronghold, or Rome, we should conclude that at the end of that period western supremacy would cease, or such a change take place in the empire that the city would no longer be considered the seat of government. From B.C. 31, a prophetic time, or 360 years, would bring us to A.D. 330. And it hence becomes a noteworthy fact that the seat of empire was removed from Rome to Constantinople by Constantine the Great in that very year." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 276.

Much of the History

"The Prophecy in the eleventh of Daniel has nearly reached its complete fulfillment. Much of the history that has taken place in fulfillment of this prophecy will be repeated." *Manuscript Releases, number 13*, 394.

—Prophetic conquests of modern Rome

Verse forty: king of the south

Verse forty-one: The glorious land

Verses forty-two and forty-three: Egypt

—Prophetic conquests of pagan Rome

Verse sixteen: Becomes king of the north by conquering the "east" in BC 65.

Then conquers "the pleasant land" in BC 63.

Verse seventeen: Conquers "the king of the south" in BC 47.

Returns to conquer Egypt in BC 31.

After pagan Rome becomes king of the north, it conquers the king of the south, the glorious land and Egypt

Upright Ones

"He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him. verse 17.

"The war growing more threatening Caesar sent into all the neighboring countries for help. . . Antipater the Idumean joined him with 3,000 Jews. The Jews, who held the passes into Egypt, permitted the army to pass on without interruption. Without This co-operation on their part, the whole plan must have failed. The arrival of this army decided the contest. A decisive battle was fought near the Nile, resulting in a complete victory for Caesar. Ptolemy, attempting to escape, was drowned in the river. Alexandria and all Egypt then submitted to the victor. Rome had now entered into and absorbed the whole of the original kingdom of Alexander.

"By the 'upright ones' of the text are doubtless meant the Jews who gave him the assistance already mentioned. Without this, he must have failed—with it, he completely subdued Egypt to his power, B.C. 47." *Daniel and the Revelation*; 264.

Literal and Spiritual

"Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven." I Corinthians 15:45-47.

"And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 3:29.

—Before the time-period of the cross, prophecy is literal

—After the time-period of the cross, prophecy is spiritual

The time of the end is 1798

And in 1798

shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with man ships- and he shall enter into the countries, and stall overflow and pass over.

—The king of the south

—Push

—The king of the north

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

The king of the South?

And in 1798

shall the king of the south push at him: and the, king of the north hall come against him like a whirwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with man ships—and he shall enter into the countries, and hall overflow and pass over.

—The king of the south

—Push

—The king of the north

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Literal or Spiritual?

The power that controls Egypt in 1798.

1798 is after the time-period of the cross.

The power that controls spiritual Egypt.

“And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.” Revelation 11:8.

Spiritual Egypt

"This is atheism, and the nation represented by Egypt would give voice to a similar denial of the claims of the living God and would manifest a like spirit of unbelief and defiance." *The Great Controversy*, 269.

Atheism is represented by Egypt.

—ATHEISM

Speaking: "give voice"

"The speaking of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities." *The Great Controversy*, 443.

"During the Revolution, in 1793, the world for the first time heard an assembly of men, born and educated in civilization, and assuming the right to govern one of the finest of the European nations, uplift their united voice to deny the most solemn truth which man's soul receives, and renounce unanimously the belief and worship of a Deity." *The Great Controversy*, 270.

The Same Teachings

"The worldwide dissemination of the same teachings that led to the French Revolution—all are tending to involve the whole world in a struggle similar to that which convulsed France." *Education*, 228.

"France presented also the characteristics which especially distinguished Sodom. During the Revolution there was manifest a state of moral debasement and corruption similar to that which brought destruction upon the cities of the plain. And the historian presents, together the atheism and the licentiousness of France, as given in the prophecy: 'Intimately connected with these laws affecting religion, was that which reduced the union of marriage—the most sacred engagement which human beings can form, and the permanence of which leads most strongly to the consolidation of society—to the state of a mere civil contract of a transitory character, which any two persons might engage in and cast loose at pleasure.'" *The Great Controversy*, 271.

Atheistic France

"According to the words of the prophet, then, a little before the year 1798 some power of satanic origin and character would rise to make war upon the Bible. And in the land where the testimony of God's two witnesses should thus be silenced, there would be manifest the atheism of the Pharaoh and the licentiousness of Sodom.

"This prophecy has received a most exact and striking fulfillment in the history of France." *The Great Controversy*, 269.

Verse FORTY

And in 1798 atheistic France shall

push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Push

—The king of the north

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Push: to war against

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against

him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—The king of the north

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Context of the Passage

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against him [the king of the north] and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—The king of the north

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

The Power that Controls Spiritual Babylon

“So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” Revelation 17.3-5.

Spiritual Babylon is the papacy!

"The woman (Babylon) of Revelation 17 is described as 'arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness: and upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the mother of harlots.' Says the prophet: 'I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.' Babylon is further declared to be 'that great city, which

reigneth over the kings of the earth.' Revelation 17:4-6, 18. The power that for so many centuries maintained despotic sway over the monarchs of Christendom is Rome." *The Great Controversy*, 382.

The King of the North

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the papacy, but in time the papacy

shall come against him [the king of the south] like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Time Moves Forward

"During the wars and revolutions which for long ages succeeded, these geographical boundaries were frequently changed But whatever changes might occur, these first divisions of the empire must determine the names which these portions of territory should ever afterward bear, or we have no standard by which to test the application of the prophecy: that is, whatever power at any time should occupy the territory which at first constituted the kingdom of the north, that power . . . would be the king of the north; and whatever power should occupy that which at first constituted the kingdom of the south, that power would so long be the king of the south. We speak of only these two, because they are the only ones afterward spoken of in the prophecy." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 250.

Revolution & the king of the south

1793: "According to the words of the prophet then, a little before the year 1798 some power of Satanic origin and character would rise to make war upon the Bible....

"This prophecy has received a most exact and striking fulfillment in the history of France. During the Revolution of 1793..." *The Great Controversy*, 269.

1917: the Russian Revolution.

The Modern king of the south

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the papacy, but in time the papacy shall come against the modern king of the south, the Soviet Union like a whirlwind with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Come against like a whirlwind

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Come Against Like a Whirlwind

Come—8175: a prim. root; to storm; by impl. to shiver, i.e. fear—: be (horribly) afraid, fear, hurl as a storm, be tempestuous, come like (take away as with) a whirlwind.

Against—5921: same as 5920, 5920: from 5927, 5927:—Prim. root to ascend, intrans. (be high) or act. (mount); used in great variety of senses, primary and secondary, lit. and fig. (as follows):- arise (up). (cause to) ascend up.

Whirlwind—8175: same as 'come' above. Strong's.

Chariots and Horsemen

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the papacy, but in time the papacy shall retaliate against title Soviet Union and shall mightily sweep it away

using chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Chariots & horsemen

—Ships

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Chariots & Horsemen

“Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king; and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. I Kings 1:5.

“And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were twenty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.” 1 Kings 20:1.

"Nations will be stirred to their very center. Support will be withdrawn from those who proclaim God's only standard of righteousness as the only sure test of character. And all who will not bow to the decree of national councils, and obey the national laws to exalt the Sabbath instituted by the man of sin to disregard God's holy day, will feel, not the oppressive power of popery alone, but of the Protestant world, the image of the beast." *Letter 55*, December 8, 1886.

SHIPS

“They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;” Psalm 107:23

“She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.” Proverbs 31:14

“For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto

this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.” Revelation 18:17-19

Chariots and Horsemen

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the papacy, but in time the papacy shall retaliate against the, Soviet Union, mightily sweeping it away in conjunction with an ally that supplies military and economic strength.

and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

An Ally

“And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” Revelation 13:2.

“And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth: and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.” Revelation 13:11, 12.

“And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.” Daniel 8:6, 7.

—Power is military strength

—The papacy in prophecy never possesses its own military strength!

—Chariots and horsemen must symbolize "supplied" military strength

The Power of Arms and Money

And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the papacy, but in time the papacy shall retaliate against the Soviet Union and shall mightily sweep it away through an alliance between the power in Bible prophecy which possesses military and economic strength.

and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Countries

—Overflow and pass over

Arms and Money

“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many u would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and

poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Revelation 13:15-17.

"At the time when the Papacy, robbed of its strength, was forced to desist from persecution, John beheld a new power coming up to echo the dragon's voice, and carry forward the same cruel and blasphemous work. This power, the last that is to wage war against the church and the law of God, is represented by a beast with lamblike horns. The beasts preceding it had risen from the sea- but this came up out of the earth, representing the peaceful rise of the nation which it symbolized- the United States." *Signs of the Times*, February 8, 1910.

The United States

"And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the papacy, but in time the papacy shall retaliate against the Soviet Union and shall mightily sweep it away through a secret alliance formed with the United States.

Then the papacy will enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

—Countries are in the plural

—Verse forty-one countries is supplied

—Verse forty-two countries are plural

—Whoever the king of the south is when the papacy sweeps it away, it consists of a confederacy of countries!

The Soviet Union

"And in 1798 atheistic France shall initiate a war against the Papacy; but in time the papacy shall come against the Soviet Union and shall mightily sweep it away through a secret an alliance formed with the United States. Then the papacy enter into the countries that made up the Soviet Union,

and overflowed and passed over.

Overflow—7857: a prim. root; to gush; by impl. to inundate cleanse—by anal to gallop, conquer--drown, (over-) flow (-whelm), rinse. Run, rush. (thoroughly) wash (away).

Pass—5674: a prim. root; to cross over. Strong s.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 11: The King of the North

5—Verse 41: The History

Historical Events

"Historical events, showing the direct fulfillment of prophecy, were set before the people, and prophecy was seen to be a figurative delineation of events leading down to the close of this earth's history. The scenes connected with the working of the man of sin are the last features plainly revealed in this earth's history." *Selected Messages*, book 2, 102.

"And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over." Daniel 11:40.

PUSH: to war against

"When the Holy Roman Emperor Henry IV decided to seek pardon of Pope Gregory VII in 1077, he stood barefoot for three days in the snow outside the papal quarters in Canossa, Italy. Though Gorbachev's concordat with the church was less arduous, it was no less significant in its way." *Time*, December 11, 1989.

"GORBY'S BOW TO THE ROMAN LEGIONS" Title, *US News & World Report*.

Pushed too far

"In 1935 Josef Stalin, absolute ruler of the Soviet Union, was given some unsolicited advice. Make a propitiatory gesture to the Vatican, he was told. Pushed too far, his country's Catholics might become counterrevolutionary. Stalin's great mustache amplified his sneer. 'The pope. And how many divisions has he?' 'The answer then was that he has none. The answer now is that he needs none. The structures of Communism are crumbling to the touch.'" *Life*, December 1989.

"king of the south pushed against the king of the north."

"Until recently, the battalion of Marxism seemed to have the upper hand over the soldiers of the Cross. In the wake of the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917, Lenin had pledged toleration but delivered terror. 'Russia turned crimson with the blood of martyrs', says Father Gleb Yakunin, Russian Orthodoxy's bravest agitator for religious freedom. In the Bolshevik's first five years in power, 28 bishops and 1,200 priests were cut down by the red sickle. Stalin greatly accelerated the terror, and by the end of Khrushchev's rule, liquidation of the clergy reached an estimated 50,000. After World War II, fierce but generally less bloody persecution spread into the Ukraine and the new Soviet bloc, affecting millions of Roman Catholics and Protestants as well as Orthodox." *Time*, December 4, 1989.

Revolution & atheism

"The Soviet president's session Friday with Pope John Paul II is the latest development of a revolution in the Communist world that the pope helped spark and Gorbachev has allowed to happen." *USA Today*, cover story.

"In private meetings with heads of state, back room consultations with dissident groups and persistent propagandizing for his crusade against tyranny, he [John Paul II] has helped bring about the greatest policy change since the Russian Revolution." *Life*, December 1989.

OVERFLOW: "rush, wash away"

"The rush to freedom in Eastern Europe is a sweet victory for John Paul II." *Life*, December 1989.

"His [Pope John Paul II] triumphant tour of Poland in 1979, says Polish bishop, altered the mentality of fear, the fear of police and tanks, of losing your job, of not getting promoted, of being thrown out of school, of failing to get a passport. People learned that, if they ceased to fear the system, the system was helpless.' Thus was born Solidarity, backed by the church and led by such friends of the pope as Lech Walesa and Tadeusz Mazowiecki, who subsequently became the Soviet bloc's first Christian Prime Ministers." *Time*, December 4, 1989.

"THE TRIUMPH OF JOHN PAUL II—The tide of freedom washing over Eastern Europe answers his most fervent prayer." *Life*, December, 1989.

"When Tadeusz Mazowiecki took over in August 1989 as Poland's first non-Communist Prime Minister in 45 years, he was asked if he was a socialist. "I am a Catholic", he answered tersely." *US News and World Report*, May 21, 1990.

PASS OVER

"Last year Lithuania's two leading bishops were returned to head diocese after a combined 53 years of internal exile, and the cathedral in Vilnius, previously used as an art museum, was restored for worship. This year the Belorussian republic got its first bishop in 63 years. That paved the way for Archbishop Angelo Sodano, who oversees the Vatican's foreign relations, to make the arrangements for Gorbachev's historic visit to the Holy See.

"These concessions to Catholicism are only part of Gorbachev's religious liberalization." *Time*, December 4, 1989.

"The revival of religious freedom is expected to include lifting of an official ban on the five-million member Ukraine Catholic Church, which has survived underground since 1846, when Stalin ordered it absorbed into the Russian Orthodox church. Winning legalization for the Ukrainian Church has been a primary aim of the Pope's. Officials in the Soviet Union say they will clear the way for legalization by permitting Ukrainian Catholics to register, as other religious groups are now required to do under Soviet Law." *US News and World Report*, December 11, 1989.

Whirlwind: a mighty sweeping away

"Days of the Whirlwind" Title in *Newsweek*, December 25,

"Of all the events that have shaken the Soviet bloc in 1989, none is more fraught with history—or more implausible—than the polite encounter to take place this

week in Vatican City. There in the spacious ceremonial library of the 16th century Apostolic Palace, the czar of world atheism, Mikhail Gorbachev, will visit the Vicar of Christ, Pope John Paul II.

"The moment will be electric, not only because John Paul helped inflame the fervor for freedom in his Polish homeland **that swept like brush fire across Eastern Europe**. Beyond that, the meeting of the two men **symbolizes the end of the 20th century's most dramatic spiritual war**, a conflict in which the seemingly irresistible force of Communism, battered against the immovable object of Christianity." *Time*, December 4, 1989.

"While Gorbachev's hands-off policy was the immediate cause of the chain reaction of liberty that has **swept through Eastern Europe** in the past few months, John Paul deserves much of the longer-range credit" *Time*, December 4, 1989.

"come against like a whirlwind"

The Unholy Alliance: 1982

HOLY ALLIANCE, *Time magazine*, February 24, 1992, Cover Title. "Only President Ronald Reagan and Pope John Paul II were present in the Vatican Library on Monday, June 7, 1982. It was the first time the two had met, and they talked for 50 minutes....

"In that meeting, Reagan and the pope agreed to undertake a clandestine campaign to hasten the dissolution of the Communist empire. Declares Richard Allen, Reagan's first National Security Advisor: **'This was one of the great secret alliances of all time.'**... .

"Reagan came with very simple and strongly held views,' says Admiral Bobby Inman, former deputy director of the CIA. 'It is a valid point that he saw the collapse (of Communism) coming and he pushed it hard.' During the first part of 1982, **a five-part strategy** emerged that was aimed at bringing about the collapse of the Soviet economy.

1. **The U.S. defense buildup**, already under way, aimed at making it too costly for the Soviets to compete militarily with the U.S.. Reagan's Strategic Defense Initiative-Star Wars became a centerpiece of the strategy.
2. **Covert operations** aimed at encouraging reform movements in Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and Poland.
3. **Financial aid** to Warsaw-Pact nations calibrated to their willingness to protect human rights and undertake political and free-market reforms.
4. **Economic isolation** of the Soviet Union and the withholding of Western and Japanese technology from Moscow. The administration focused on denying the USSR what it had hoped would be its principal source of hard currency in the twenty-first century: profits from a transcontinental pipeline to supply natural gas to Western Europe....
5. Increased use of Radio Liberty, **Voice of America** and Radio Free Europe to transmit Administration's messages to the people of Eastern Europe

"Like all great and lucky leaders, the pope and President exploited the forces of history to their own ends.'" *Time*. February 4, 1992, 29-30.

—Chariots, horsemen and ships. .

Chariots and Horsemen

"In 1981, the Communist bloc got another shock. A new American President, Ronald Reagan, began fulfilling his promise to challenge the Soviets, not to placate them. Over the next few years, he accelerated the military buildup and announced the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), a space-based system for protecting against missile attack. He backed anticommunist rebels in Nicaragua, Angola, Cambodia, and Afghanistan. And with American troops, he liberated the island of Grenada from Communist thugs.

"The Soviets' confidence was shaken....

"The Western Europeans also pressured the Soviets. NATO forged ahead with military modernization. German voters spurned Soviet 'peace overtures' and elected a government that voted to deploy new intermediate range missiles....

"**Military pressure** from America and its Western allies had caused the Soviets to flinch." *Reader's Digest*, March 1990.

With Many Ships

"Gorbachev has also grasped the fact that political and **economic survival** depends upon the goodwill of the Soviet people, among whom Christians have always outnumbered Communists. Gorbachev, moreover, needs the cooperation of the West, observes Father Mark, a reform-minded Orthodox priest in Moscow, who considers Gorbachev's program within the USSR 'a result of foreign policy necessity.' *Time*, December 4, 1989.

"In the 1980s, **Communist economies, always inefficient, went belly up**. Before, they had lacked consumer and luxury goods. Now perennial shortages of staples worsened as well. When Soviet miners went on strike in 1989, their demands included soap, toilet paper, and sugar." *Reader's Digest*, March 1990.

- "For Gorbachev, the ferment in the Baltics is shaking not just a small corner of the empire built by Lenin and Stalin, but the foundations of the empire itself. The nationalities question is a potent distillation of many other signs, from **a crumbling economy** to violent ethnic clashes, that the breathtaking disintegration of the Soviet empire in Eastern Europe may not stop at the Soviet border. **As the economy deteriorates** and shortages grow, public disillusionment with Communism and with Gorbachev himself is rising, and hostile republics, nationalities and interests groups are competing more fiercely for political power and for shares in the **shrinking economy**. Corruption and crime are rampant; minors and railway workers threaten to cut off fuel supplies during the bitter winter, Azerbaijanis cut the rail line to an Armenian enclave in their midst; farmers hoard food, leaving city shelves bare." *US News and World Report*, January 15, 1990.

Political Intrigue

"With the Pope's support, Solidarity (Polish Labor Union) was formed, and John Paul II sent word to Moscow that if Soviet forces crushed Solidarity, he would go to Poland and stand with the people. The Soviets were so alarmed that they hatched a plot to kill him. . .The Pope cautioned Solidarity leaders, especially his friend, Lech Walesa, to proceed slowly, .. They did. In 1988 General Wojciech Jaruzelski, the Polish communist leader, went to them offering a deal. Solidarity insisted on an election, which it carried with some 80 percent of the vote. When the Communist government fell, the impact on Eastern Europe was electrifying." *Reader's Digest*, March 1990.

May 13, 1981: the feast of Fatima

"In May 1981, before a vast Audience in St. Peter's Square, Pope John Paul was shot and severely wounded by Mehmet Ali Ağa. There was immediate speculation that the gunman had been sent by East bloc plotters from Bulgaria, sponsored by the Soviet secret police. Their aim: to silence the one man capable of shaking the foundations of international communism." *Life*, December 1989.

"In Poland, the freedom movement was born almost three decades ago when the Bishop of Krakow sought approval to build a new church. When communist authorities denied his application, the bishop had a giant cross erected and celebrated open air masses. The communists tore it down. The church members replaced it over and over until finally the communists gave up." *Jubilee*, April 1990.

That bishop of Krakow is now Pope John Paul. He is the first pope in history that his given pope name adds up to 666.

I = 1
O
A
N
E
S
P
A
U = 5
L = 50
U = 5
S
S
E
C = 100
U = 5
N
D = 500
O
666

Two deadly wounds

"A COMMON BRUSH WITH DEATH—At their first meeting, Reagan and John Paul II discussed something else they had in common: both had survived assassination attempts that occurred only six weeks apart in 1981, and both believed God had saved them for a special mission. And both referred to the 'miraculous' fact that they had survived." *Time magazine*, February 24, 1992.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 12: The King of the North

6—Verse 41: The Covenant

In These Days

"Commandment-keeping Adventists are occupying a peculiar, exalted position. John viewed them in holy vision, and described them. 'Here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith orients.' The Lord made a special covenant with his ancient Israel if they would prove faithful: 'Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar, treasure unto me above all people for all the earth is mine. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation.' And he thus addresses his commandment-keeping people in that last days: 'But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.' 'Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.'" *Review and Herald* September 7, 1 896.

God's Denominated People

"Exodus 31:12-17 quoted. Do not these words point us out as God's denominated people? and do they not declare to us that so long as time shall last, we are to cherish the sacred, denominational distinction placed upon us? The children of Israel were to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations 'for a perpetual covenant.' The Sabbath has lost none of its meaning. It is still the sign between God and His people, and it will be so forever." *Testimonies, volume 9, 17.*

"The reasons why we are denominated people of God are to be repeated and repeated. Deuteronomy 4:1-13; 5:1-33." *Manuscript Releases, volume 8, 427.*

His Covenant Keeping People

"That which God, purposed to do for the world through Israel, the chosen nation, He will finally accomplish through His church on earth today. He has 'let out His vineyard unto other husbandmen,' even to His covenant-keeping people, who faithfully render Him the fruits in their seasons.' Never has the Lord been without true representatives on this earth who have made His interests their own. These witnesses for God are numbered among the spiritual Israel, and to them will be fulfilled all the covenant promises made by Jehovah to His ancient people." *Prophets and Kings, 713.*

The People of God

"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy." I Peter 2:9, 10.

"To us it is written, 'Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.' I Peter 2:9." *Councils on Health*, 193.

Inheritors of the Covenant Promises

"All who through Christ should become the children of faith were to be counted as Abraham's seed; they were inheritors of the covenant promises; like Abraham, they were called to guard and to make known to the world the law of God and the gospel of His Son." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 476.

Three Covenant Promises

"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 7:24-25; 8:1:

"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." Philippians 2:5.

"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ." I Corinthians 2:14-16.

Right Now! At the foot of the Cross

—COVENANT PROMISE NUMBER ONE,

"God permits every human being to exercise his individuality. He desires no one to submerge his mind in the mind of a fellow mortal. Those who desire to be transformed in mind and character are not to look to men, but to the divine Example. God gives the invitation, 'Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.' By conversion and transformation, men are to receive the mind of Christ. Everyone is to stand before God with an individual faith, an individual experience, knowing for himself that Christ is formed within, the hope of glory. For us to imitate the example of any man,—even one whom we might regard as nearly perfect in character,—would be to put our trust in a defective human being, one who is unable to impart a jot or tittle of perfection." *Signs of the Times*, September 3, 1902.

A Glorified Body

—COVENANT PROMISE NUMBER TWO

"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." Philippians 3:21.

"Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on

immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.” I Corinthians 15:51-57.

A Land Flowing with Milk and Honey

—COVENANT PROMISE NUMBER THREE

“And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

“And God said moreover unto Moses Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

“Go, and gather the elders of Israel together and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the (sod of Abraham; of Isaac and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you and seen that which is done to you in Egypt: And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the rites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.” Exodus 3:14-17.

An Exceeding Good Land

- And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.
- If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not. Numbers 14:7-9.
- Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey. Deuteronomy 6:3.

Ye Shall Inherit the Land

“Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you, to dwell therein, spue you not out. And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people.” Leviticus 20:22-24.

“Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills; A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey, A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou

shalt not lack any thing in it; aa land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.” Deuteronomy 8:6-10.

“Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it; And that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

“For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: But the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven: A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

“And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.” Deuteronomy 11:8-1y5.

Thy People & the LAND

“Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.” Deuteronomy 26:15.

“Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day; And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror, And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.” Jeremiah 32:20-22.

Unto Thy Seed

“The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.” Genesis 24:7.

“And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padanaram, and blessed him. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.” Genesis 35:9-12.

Not for thy Righteousness

“Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

“Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

“Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people.” Deuteronomy 9:4-6

The Land & the Congregation

“And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.” Numbers 20:12.

—The land is not the church

The Land is not the Church

"We have found that the earth is not the sanctuary, but simply the territory where it will finally be located; that the church is not the sanctuary, but simply the worshipers connected with the sanctuary; and that the land of Canaan is not the sanctuary, but that it is the place where the typical sanctuary was located." *J. N. Andrews, The Sanctuary and the 2300 Days*, 33-45.

—The church is not the sanctuary

The church is the worshipper

—The land is not the sanctuary

The land is where the sanctuary is located

—The earth is not the sanctuary

The earth is the territory where the sanctuary will be located

The LAND of Inheritance

“And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Padanaram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people; And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.” Genesis 28:1-4.

INHERIT

Inherit: 1: to come into possession or receive esp. as a right or divine portion (and every one who has left houses or brothers and sisters for my name's sake, will receive a hundredfold, and--eternal life. Matthew 19:29.) 2: a. to receive as a right or title descendible by law from an ancestor at his death b. to receive as a devise or legacy 3: to receive from ancestors by genetic transmission (a. strong constitution) 4: to have in turn or receive as if from an ancestor the problem from his predecessor) -vi: to take hold of possession or rights by inheritance—inheritor\ inheritress\ or inheritrix. *Webster's Ninth Collegiate Dictionary*, 622.

“Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that ye have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.” Exodus 32:13.

the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance

“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan; (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof:)” Numbers 34:1, 2.

divide the inheritance

“These are they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.” Numbers 34:29.

An Everlasting Possession

“And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty walk before me, and be thou perfect.

“And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

“And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.”

“And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.” Genesis 17:1-10.

Possession: 1. a. the act of having or taking into control b. control or occupancy without regard to ownership c. OWNERSHIP. 2: something owned occupied or controlled: PROPERTY. *Webster's Ninth Collegiate Dictionary*, 918.

Property: 2 a: something owned or possessed; specif. :a piece of real estate b. the exclusive right, right to possess, enjoy or dispose of a thing: OWNERSHIP c: something to which a person has legal title. Ibid., 943.

An Heritage

“And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.” Psalms 135:12.

Heritage: 1: property that descends to an heir 2 a: something transmitted by or acquired from a predecessor: LEGACY. INHERITANCE b: TRADITION 3: something possessed as result of ones natural situation or birth: BIRTHRIGHT

an heritage unto Israel

“And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever: Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.” Psalms 136:21, 22.

Inheritors of the Promises of the Covenant

"All who through Christ should become the children of faith were to be counted as Abraham's seed; they were inheritors of the covenant promises; like Abraham, they were called to guard and to make known to the world the law of God and the gospel of His Son." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 476.

Daniel 11:41 the Glorious Land

“He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.” Daniel 11:41

Glorious—6643: in the sense of prominence; splendor (as conspicuous), beautiful, goodly. Strong's.

Daniel's Glorious Land

“But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.” Daniel 11:16.

"After putting an end to the war, Pompey demolished the walls of Jerusalem, transferred several cities from the jurisdiction of Judea to that of Syria, and imposed tribute on the Jews. For the first time Jerusalem was by conquest placed in the hands of Rome, that power was to hold the 'glorious land' in its iron grasp till it had utterly consumed it." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 247.

Pioneer's Glorious Land

"It is in this American land that the great body of the Church has chiefly shared her glorious triumph and prosperity since 1798....

"We have reached the appointed time when the great body of God's living, professed people are to be found in such a land as above described; and there is no people or country on the habitable globe at this time that will answer the above description, but the people and country of this American land. .

"From the above it is clear that this wilderness of preparation is the pleasant land brought to view Daniel 8:9. It is called in chapters 11:41, 45, the glorious land, and the glorious holy mountain, or goodly land, land of delight or ornament, &c. See margin." Hiram Edson, *The Time of the Gentiles, Review and Herald*, January 3, 1856.

AMERICA

the glory of the whole earth

"God does not willingly afflict or grieve the children of men. With tearful utterance the husbandman says, 'What more could I do for my vineyard that I have not done in it?' The unrivaled mercies and blessings of God have been showered upon our nation, it has been a land of liberty, and the glory of the whole earth." *Review and Herald*, May 2, 1893.

"Many were driven across the ocean to America and here laid the foundations of civil and religious liberty which have been the bulwark and glory of this country." *The Great Controversy*, 252.

A Refuge

"God brought His chosen people out of the land of Egypt that He might bring them to **a good land, a land which in His providence He had prepared for them as a refuge from their enemies**. He would bring them to Himself and encircle them in His everlasting arms; and in return for His goodness and mercy they were to exalt His name and make it glorious in the earth." *Prophets and Kings*, 16.

—REFUGE = asylum

God Designed the United States

"The Lord has done more for the United States than any other country upon which the sun shines. Here He provided an asylum for His people, where they could worship Him according to the dictates of conscience. Here Christianity has progressed in its purity. The life-giving doctrine of the one Mediator between God and man has been freely taught. God designed that this country should ever remain free for all people to worship Him in accordance with the dictates of conscience. He designed that its civil institutions, in their expansive productions, should represent the freedom of gospel privileges." *Maranatha*, 193.

—ASYLUM = refuge

The Favored Land

"When the land which the Lord provided as an asylum for His people, that they might worship Him according to the dictates of their own consciences, the land over which for long years the shield of Omnipotence has been spread, the land which God has favored by making it the depository of the pure religion of Christ,—when that land shall, through its legislators, abjure the principles of Protestantism, and give countenance to Romish apostasy in tampering with God's law,—it is then that the final work of the man of sin will be revealed." *Signs of the Times*, June 12, 1893.

—GLORIOUS: in sense of prominence

"The people of the United States have been a favored people; but when they restrict religious liberty, surrender Protestantism, and give countenance to popery, the measure of their guilt will be full, and 'national apostasy' will be registered in the books of heaven. The result of this apostasy will be national ruin." *Review and Herald*, May 2, 1893.

"Is it in vain that the declaration of eternal truth has been given to this nation to be carried to all the nations of the world? God has chosen a people and made them the repositories of truth weighty with eternal results. To them has been given the light that must illuminate the world. Has God made a mistake? Are we indeed His chosen instrumentalities? Are we the men and women who are to bear to the world the messages of Revelation fourteen, to proclaim the message of salvation to those who are standing on the brink of ruin? Do we act as if we were?" *Selected Messages*, book 1, 92.

The Place of Greatest Peril

"America, . . . where the greatest light from heaven has been shining upon the people, can become the place of greatest peril and darkness because the people do not continue to practice the truth and walk in the light." *Selected Messages*, book 3, 387.

"Our land is in jeopardy. The time is drawing on when its legislators shall so abjure the principles of Protestantism as to give countenance to Romish-apostasy. The people for whom God has so marvelously wrought, strengthening them to throw off the galling yoke of popery, will a national act give vigor to the corrupt faith of Rome, and thus arouse the tyranny which only waits for a touch to start again into cruelty and despotism. With rapid steps are we already approaching this period." *The Spirit of Prophecy*, volume 4, 410.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 13: The King of the North

7—Verse 41: The Sunday Law

Verse Forty-one

- He?
- shall enter also into?
- the glorious land,?
- and many countries shall be overthrown:?
- but these shall escape?
- out of his hand,?
- even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.?
- Daniel 11:41.

Verse Forty-one

- He? The king of the north: the modern papacy
- shall enter also into?
- the glorious land,?
- and many countries shall be overthrown:?
- but these shall escape?
- out of his hand,?
- even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.?
- Daniel 11:41.

Verse Forty-one

- The papacy
- shall enter also into?
- the glorious land,?
- and many countries shall be overthrown:?
- but these shall escape?
- out of his hand,?
- even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.?
- Daniel 11:41.

The Rise and Fall of Nations

—The papacy shall enter also into?

—Also: next step after verse forty.

"From the rise and fall of nations as made plain in the books of Daniel and the Revelation, we need to learn how worthless is mere outward and worldly glory." *Prophets and Kings*, 548.

"Hundreds of years before a people had come upon the stage of action, the prophetic pen, under the dictation of the Holy Spirit, had traced its history. The prophet Daniel described the kingdoms that would rise and fall." *Bible Training School*, December 1, 1912,

Also Enter: continue previous action

The papacy shall enter also: CONQUER

the glorious land: America, the United States.

When does the Papacy conquer the USA?

"When our nation shall so abjure the principles of its government as to enact a Sunday law, Protestantism will in this act join hands with popery." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 712.

Individual HOMAGE

"But when Sunday observance shall be enforced by law, and the world shall be enlightened concerning the obligation of the true Sabbath, then whoever shall transgress the command of God, to obey a precept which has no higher authority than that of Rome, will thereby honor popery above God. He is paying homage to Rome and to the power which enforces the institution ordained by Rome. He is worshipping the beast and his image. As men then reject the institution which God has declared to be the sign of His authority, and honor in its stead that which Rome has chosen as the token of her supremacy, they will thereby accept the sign of allegiance to Rome—the mark of the beast." *The Great Controversy*, 449.

National HOMAGE

"It has been shown that the United States is the power represented by the beast with lamblike horns, and that this prophecy will be fulfilled when the United States shall enforce Sunday observance, which Rome claims as the special acknowledgment of her supremacy. But in this homage to the papacy the United States will not be alone. The influence of Rome in the countries that once acknowledged her dominion is still far from being . destroyed. And prophecy foretells a restoration of her power." *The Great Controversy*, 579.

HOMAGE: In feudal law, the submission, loyalty and service which a tenant promised his lord or superior, when first admitted to the land. .. The ceremony of doing homage was thus performed. The tenant, being ungirt and uncovered, kneeled and held both his hands between those of his lord, who sat before him, and there professed that "he did become his man, from that day forth, of life and limb and earthly honor," and then received a kiss from his lord. *Noah Webster's 1828 Dictionary*.

Clasping the Hand of Rome

"The adoption of liberal ideas on its part will bring it where it can clasp the hand of Catholicism." *Review and Herald*, June 1, 1886.

"By the decree enforcing the institution of the Papacy in violation of the law of God, our nation will disconnect herself fully from righteousness. When Protestantism shall stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of the Roman power, when she shall reach over the abyss to clasp hands with Spiritualism, when, under the influence of this threefold union, our country shall repudiate every principle of its Constitution as a Protestant and republican government, and shall make provision for the propagation of papal falsehoods and delusions, then we may know that the time has come for the marvelous working of Satan and that the end is near." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 451.

'COUNTRIES' is Supplied

—The papacy shall conquer the United States at the Sunday law

—and many 'countries' shall be overthrown?

— 'Countries' is supplied: and many shall be overthrown?

'COUNTRIES' is Supplied

The papacy shall conquer the United States at the Sunday law and many shall be overthrown?

but these shall escape out of his hand

—Many overthrown contrasted with those that escape

—Two groups identified in the verse.

—One group escapes his hand while the other joins hands.

Those Overthrown? Protestants

The papacy shall conquer the United States at the Sunday law and many shall be overthrown

"The Protestants of the United States will be foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of Spiritualism; they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power; and under the influence of this threefold union, this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience." *The Great Controversy*, 588.

Those Overthrown? Adventists

The papacy shall conquer the United States at the Sunday law and many shall be overthrown

"Many who have known the truth have corrupted their way before God and have departed from the faith. The broken ranks will be filled up by those represented by Christ as coming in at the eleventh hour. There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save,

while the door is closed to those who would not enter. Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time." *This Day With God*, 163.

"When the law of God is made void the church will be sifted by fiery trials, and a larger portion than we now anticipate, will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils." *Selected Messages*, book 2, 368.

"The great issue near at hand will weed out those whom God has not appointed and He will have a pure, true, sanctified ministry prepared for. the latter rain." *Selected Messages*, book 3, 385.

"As the storm approaches, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition." *The Great Controversy*, 608.

"In the absence of the persecution there have drifted into our ranks men who appear sound and their Christianity unquestionable, but who, if persecution should arise, would go out from us." *Evangelism*, 360.

Edom, Moab and Ammon

The papacy shall conquer the United States at the Sunday law and many Seventh-day Adventists shall join hands with the papal power and receive the mark of the beast,

—while Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon

—escape the hand of the papacy. Daniel 11:41.

Escaping Rome's Hand

escape—4422: a primary root; prop. to be smooth, i.e. (by impl.) to escape (as if by slipperiness) causat. to release or rescue; to bring forth young, emit sparks: - deliver (self), escape, lay, leap out, let alone, let go, preserve, save. Strong's.

Three Enemies

Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon are three relatives of Israel.

They are also three ancient enemies of Israel.

—Two are symbolized as singular entities and one plural.

They represent modern Babylon's three-fold make up.

They symbolize the beast, the dragon and the false prophet.

Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon

They represent modern Babylon, but primarily they symbolize those who come out of Babylon at the fourth angel's message:

“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” Revelation 18:1-4.

Come Out of Babylon!

"When those that 'believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness' 2 Thessalonians 2:12, shall be left to receive strong delusion and to believe a lie, then the light of truth will shine upon all whose hearts are open to receive it, and all the children of the Lord that remain in Babylon will heed the call: 'Come out of her, my people.'" Revelation 18:4. *Maranatha*, 173.

“And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.”

Lot's Descendants

“But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.” Luke 17:29-30.

"Servants of God, endowed with power from on high, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, went forth to proclaim the message from heaven. Souls that were scattered all through the religious bodies answered to the call, and the precious were hurried out of the doomed churches as Lot was hurried out of Sodom before her destruction." *Early Writings*, 278-279.

—Lot's descendants are Moab and Ammon

The CHIEF

Chief: 7225 in *The New Expanded Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*: reshiyth, raysheeth; from the same as 7218; the first, in place, time. Or order or rank (spec. a firstfruit): —beginning, 18 times; firstfruits, 71 times; first, 9 times; chief, 8 times; misc. 5-times.

7218: rosh, roshe; from an unused root appar. mean. to shake, the head (as most easily shaken).

The First-fruits of the Loud Cry

The papacy shall conquer the United States at the Sunday law and many Seventh-day Adventists shall join hands with the papal power and receive' the mark of the beast. At that time God's other children, who have previously been in Babylon, respond to the message of the hour, which is: "Come out of Babylon". Edom, Moab and Ammon represent modern Babylon, but they primarily illustrate the very first of God's other sheep who come out of Babylon, beginning at the Sunday law in the United States. Daniel 11:41.

Isaiah Ten's Unrighteous decree

“And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

“And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four comers of the earth.

“The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

The Final Deliverance

“But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

“And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt. Isaiah 11:11-16.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 14: The King of the North

8—Verse 42-43 Egypt

Egypt

"He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape." Daniel 11:42.

"Why is it so hard to lead a self-denying, humble life? Because professed Christians are not dead to the world. It is easy living after we are dead. But many are longing for the leeks and onions of Egypt. They have a disposition to act and dress as much like the world as possible and yet go to heaven. Such climb up some other way. They do not enter through the strait gate and narrow way." *Testimonies, volume 1*, 131.

Egypt/World

"I am filled with sadness when I think of our condition as a people. The Lord has not closed heaven to us, but our own course of continual backsliding has separated us from God. Pride, covetousness, and love of the world have lived in the heart without fear of banishment or condemnation...

The church has turned back from following Christ her leader and is steadily retreating toward Egypt... . Have we not been seeking the friendship and applause of the world rather than the presence of Christ and a deeper knowledge of His will?" *Ibid.*, volume 5, 217-218.

"The plagues. of Egypt when God was about to deliver Israel were similar in character to those more terrible and extensive judgments which are to fall upon the world just before the final deliverance of God's people." *The Great Controversy*, 627-628.

"Me Lord God of Israel is to execute judgment upon the gods of this world, as upon the gods of Egypt." *Manuscript Releases, volume 10*, 240.

"Many are not growing strong, because they do not take God at his Word. They are conforming to the world. Every day they pitch their tents nearer to Egypt, when they should encamp a day's march nearer the heavenly Canaan" **Signs of The Times**, March 6, 1884.

ESCAPE

Escape—6413: fern. of 6412; deliverance; concr. an escaped portion: -deliverance, (that is) escape (-d), remnant. 6412: a refugee:—(that have) escape (-d, -th), fugitive. Strong's.

"He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape." Daniel 11:42.

—The countries shall find no deliverance

Hand

He: the king of the north—the papacy:

shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. Daniel 11:42.

also upon: continuation of previous verses

shall stretch forth his hand: to bring into bondage

"It is one of the leading doctrines of Romanism that the pope is the visible head of the universal church of Christ, invested with Moral authority over bishops and pastors in all parts of the world. More than this, the pope has been given the very titles of Deity. He has been styled 'Lord God the Pope', and has been declared infallible. He demands the homage of all men. The same claim urged by Satan in the wilderness of temptation is still urged by him through the Church of Rome, and vast numbers are ready to yield him homage." *The Great Controversy*, 51.

The Countries

"He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape." Daniel 11:42.

After the Sunday law in the United States, the papacy will demand and receive homage of every country on the globe, symbolized by Egypt. From this point in time there will be no deliverance!

"Ever since the Fall, Satan has been at work to establish himself as ruler of this earth." *Review and Herald*, March 9, 1886.

"As America, the land of religious liberty, shall unite with the Papacy in forcing the conscience and compelling men to honor the false sabbath, the people of every country on the globe will be led to follow her example." *Testimonies, volume 6*, 18.

First America, then the World

"Foreign nations will follow the example of the United States. Though she leads out, yet the same crisis will come upon our people in all parts of the world." *Testimonies, volume 6*, 395.

The influence of Rome in the countries that once acknowledged her dominion is still far from being destroyed. And prophecy foretells a restoration of her power. 'I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.' Verse 3.... Paul states plainly that the 'man of sin' will continue until the second advent. 2 Thessalonians 2:3-8. To the very close of time he will carry forward the work of deception. And the revelator declares, also referring to the papacy: 'All that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life.' Revelation 13:8. In both the Old and the New World, the papacy will receive homage in the honor paid to the Sunday institution, that rests solely upon the authority of the Roman Church *The Great Controversy*, 578.

Verse Forty-three

“But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.” Daniel 11:43.

But he

shall have power over

the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt

and the Libyans and the Ethiopians

shall be at his steps

The Finances of Egypt

But he: the papacy shall have power over: shall control

the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: the financial structure of the world

“And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” Revelation 13:17.

In His Steps

The papacy shall be given control of the financial structure of the world.

and the Libyans and the Ethiopians

shall be at his steps

steps—4703: from 6805; a step; fig. companionship: going, step. 6805: a prim. root; to pace, i.e. step regularly; (upward) to mount; (along) to march; (down and caus.) to hurl: —bring, go, march (through), run over. Strong s.

“Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” Amos 3:3.

A Deceptive Harmony

The papacy shall be given control of the financial structure of the world. At that time the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall agree to march with the papacy.

"With the ungodly there will be a deceptive harmony that but partially conceals a perpetual discord. In their opposition to the will and the truth of God they are united, while on every other point they are rent with hatred, emulation, jealousy, and deadly strife." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 101.

Under One Head

The papacy shall be given control of the financial structure of the world. At that time the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall agree to march with the papacy.

"As we approach the last crisis, it is of vital moment that harmony and unity exist among the Lord's instrumentalities. The world is filled with storm and war and variance. Yet under one head—the papal power—the people will unite to oppose God in the person of His witnesses. This union is cemented by the great apostate. While he seeks to unite his agents in warring against the truth he will work to divide and scatter its advocates." *Testimonies, volume 7*, 182.

Libya & Ethiopia

the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps

"In short, that contemporary map of shame would be the graphic expression of the atrocity we have come to describe so blandly as the division of the world into North and South, which is to say, in plainer terms, the division of nations, and of populations within nations, into rich and poor....

"It is just such a map of shame that Pope John Paul does hold up to the world in his moral assessment of the geopolitical arrangements that are setting up our future for us....

"On the modern map of world shame that is the subject of so much of John Paul's attention, North and South do not figure as precise geographical terms. Instead, they are global frontiers where wealth and poverty divide not only nations, but societies within nations....

"Whether it is applied in the confines of the United States, or in the world at large, John Paul's moral assessment of North and South is simple and clear. In a morally adjusted economy, he insists, the rich should not get richer if the poor get poorer." *Keys of This Blood*, Malachi Martin, 163, 164, 171.

Libya & Ethiopia

the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps

"Fearful is the issue to which the world is to be brought. The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that, 'all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond' (Revelation 13:16), shall conform to the customs of the church by observance of the false Sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited with civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death. *The Great Controversy*, 604

Libya—the poor, small and bond

Ethiopia—the great, rich and free

That Handle the Shield

the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps

"Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, red will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians and the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow. For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates." Isaiah 46:8-10.

—Libya & Ethiopia's also represent the military power of all the world, which will come under the control of the papacy.

A Secondary Sense

the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps

"Thus while the dragon, primarily, represents Satan, it is, in a secondary sense, a symbol of pagan Rome." *The Great Controversy*, 439.

Libya & Ethiopia's represent the military power which will come under the control of the papacy, but they also represent the rich and poor of the world. They are symbols of financial and military forces of the world.

Without the mark of Rome's authority we will face both financial & military persecution! They parallel the ships, chariots and horsemen of verse forty, and Revelation 13:15-17!

—“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beat should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 15: The King of the North

9—Verse 44-45 None to Help

Tidings: the message of the hour

“But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.” Daniel 11:44.

"What was the result of the outpouring of the Spirit on the Day of Pentecost? The glad tidings of a risen Saviour were carried to the uttermost parts of the inhabited world." *The Acts of the Apostles*, 48.

"Before the work is closed up and the sealing of God's people is finished, we shall receive the outpouring of the Spirit of God." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 111.

“The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.” Isaiah 41:27.

Out of the east & north

“But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.” Daniel 11:44.

“Who raised up the righteous man from the east. . . I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, as the potter treadeth clay. Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea; there is none that heareth your words. The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.” Isaiah 41:2, 25-27.

—The Righteousness of Christ

East and North

“But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.” Daniel 11:44.

“For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Matthew 24:27.

"Soon there appears in the east a small black cloud, about half the size of a man's hand. It is the cloud which surrounds the Saviour and which seems in the distance to be shrouded in darkness. The people of God know this to be the sign of the Son of man." *The Great Controversy*, 640.

—The Second Coming

East and North

“But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.” Daniel 11:44.

“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.” Revelation 7:2-3.

—The Sealing Message

North

Tidings out of the east and out of the north Daniel 11:44.

Judgment comes from the north

“Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth. They shall lay hold on bow and spear, they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roared like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion. Jeremiah 6:22-23. Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.” Jeremiah 25:9.

—The Judgment Hour Message

Tidings of East & North

—The righteousness of Christ: Isaiah 41

—The Sealing message: Revelation 7

—The Second Coming of Christ

—The Judgment Hour Message

—The three angel's message's swelling into the loud cry!

With Great Fury

The loud cry message will enrage the papacy, therefore the papacy will go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. Daniel 11:44.

"The whole world is to be stirred with enmity against Seventh-day Adventists, because they will not yield homage to the Papacy, by honoring Sunday, the institution of this anti-Christian power. It is the purpose of Satan to cause them to be blotted from the earth, in order that his supremacy of the world may not be disputed." *Review and Herald*, August 22, 1893.

The Hebrew

Go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. Daniel 11:44.

The phrase implies martyrdom in the Hebrew.

"When this grand work is to take place in the battle, prior to the last closing conflict, many will be imprisoned, many will flee for their lives from cities and towns, and many will be martyrs for Christ's sake in standing in defense of the truth." *Maranatha*, 199.

The Magnitude of the Ordeal

Go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. Daniel 11:44.

"The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it had stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of the earth who would not receive the message." *Early Writings*, 279.

"The season of distress and anguish before us will require a faith that can endure weariness, delay, and hunger—a faith that will not faint though severely tried... The "time of trouble, such as never was," is soon to open upon us; and we shall need an experience which we do not now possess and which many are too indolent to obtain. It is often the case that trouble is greater in anticipation than in reality; but this is not true of the crisis before us. The most vivid presentations cannot reach the magnitude of the ordeal." *The Great Controversy*, 621-622.

Tabernacles

And he
shall plant the tabernacles of his palace
between the seas in the glorious holy mountain;
yet he shall come to his end
and none shall help him. Daniel 11:45.

Tabernacles/Tent

And he: the papacy

—shall plant: plant-5193: a prim. root; prop. to strike in, i.e. fix; spec. to plant (litt or fig.): —fasten, plant (-er). *Strong's*.

—the tabernacles: tabernacles—168: from 166; a tent (as clearly; conspicuous from a distance):—covering, (dwelling) (place), home, tabernacle, tent 166: a prim root; to be clear:—shine. *Strong's*.

—of his palace—643: appar. of for. der; a pavilion or palace-tent:—palace. *Strong's*.

The papal mark

The papacy shall plant his war tent clearly and conspicuously before the entire world.

"The change of the Sabbath is a sign or mark of the authority of the Romish Church. Those who, understanding the claims of the fourth commandment, choose to observe the false sabbath in the place of the true, are thereby paying homage to that power by which alone it is commanded. The mark of the beast is

the papal sabbath, which has been accepted by the world in the place of the day of God's appointment." *Signs of the Times*, November 8, 1899.

Between the seas

"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues." Revelation 17:15.

"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." Isaiah 2:2-3.

Not In Jerusalem

"And he shall plant his palatial tents between the seas and the glorious holy mount (Zion); yet he shall come to his end with none to help him." Daniel 11:45, *Amplified Version*.

"And he shall plant the tents of his palace between the seas and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and no one will help him." Daniel 11:45, *New King James Version*.

The First and the Last

"In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god." Daniel 1:1-2.

He shall remain at Nob

"Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction. And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt. And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing."

"As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

"Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled. And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one." Isaiah 10:24-27, 32-34.

—Nob: Mount Scopus, the northernmost summit of the Mount of Olives, about two miles northeast of Jerusalem.

Tophet is ordained of old

“Tophet: the valley of the son of Hinnom; the valley of slaughter—which is by the entry of the east gate.” Jeremiah 19.

“Tophet: "to burn", "fireplace". Where Israel burned their children to Molech.

For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod. And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the Lord shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.

“For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.” Isaiah 30:31-33.

The Valley of Decision

Joel 2:28-3:21.

Jehoshaphat: "Yaweh judges". The Kidron valley, between Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives.

Mount Perazim

“For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act. Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.” Isaiah 28:21-22.

Gibeon: six miles northwest of Jerusalem.

The Prophets 1

“For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn,—and-all may be comforted. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.” 1 Corinthians 14:31-33.

"These men of the Old Testament spoke of things transpiring in, their day, and Daniel, Isaiah, and Ezekiel not only spoke of things that concerned them as present truth, but their sights reached down to the future, and to what should occur in these last days." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 420.

Blocking the Message

—Satan

"Though being unable to expel God from His throne, Satan has charged God with satanic attributes and has claimed the attributes of God as his own. He is a deceiver, and through his serpentine sharpness, through his crooked practices he has drawn to himself the homage which man should have given to God, and has planted his satanic throne between the human worshiper and the divine Father." *Manuscript Releases, volume 7*, 215.

"He, the great Teacher, was in the world; He was the light of the world; but Satan interposed his hellish shadow between Him and the souls whom Christ came to save." *The Signs of the Times*, March 20, 1901.

Blocking the Message

"Satan will try to interpose himself and discourage the workers, so as to prevent them from giving the message of light and warning." *Testimonies, volume 7*, 35.

"Just prior to the coming of the Son of man, there is—and has been for years—a determination on the part of the enemy to cast his hellish shadow right between man and his Saviour." *Manuscript Releases, volume 6*, 7.

—Human Wisdom

"Formality, worldly wisdom, worldly caution, worldly policy, will appear to many to be the very power of God, but when accepted, it stands as an obstacle to prevent God's light in warnings, reproof, and counsel from coming to the world." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 19.

Blocking the Message

—Idols

"The things of the world are their idols. These interpose between the soul and Christ, and the solemn and awful realities that are crowding upon us are but dimly seen and faintly realized." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 456.

—The Brethren

"Stand out of the way, Brethren. Do not interpose yourselves between God and His work." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 386.

"We entreat of you who oppose the light of truth, to stand out of the way of God's people. Let Heaven-sent light shine forth in them in clear and steady rays." *Review and Herald*, May 21, 1890.

Blocking the Message

"Let no one run the risk of interposing himself between the people and the message of heaven. The message of God will come to the people; and if there were no voice among men to give it, the very stones would cry out." *Counsels to Writers and Editors*, 38.

"The Sabbath is the Lord's test, and no man, be he king, priest, or ruler, is authorized to come between God and man." *Testimonies, volume 9*, 234.

"But when one man allows another to step in between him and the duty that God has pointed out to him, . . . such a man, instead of growing and developing, will lose his spirituality." *Testimonies, volume 9*, 280.

"God means just what He says. Man has interposed between God and the people, and the Lord has sent forth the third angel with the message." *Testimonies, volume 8*, 94.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 16: The Parable of Adventism

Again and Again

"Again and again I have been shown that the past experiences of God's people are not to be counted as dead facts. We are not to treat the record of these experiences as we would treat a last year's almanac. The record is to be kept in mind, for history will repeat itself. The darkness of the mysteries of the night is to be illuminated with the light of heaven." *Publishing Ministry*, 175.

A Time Will Come

"The parable of the ten virgins was given by Christ Himself, and every specification should be carefully studied. A time will come when the door will be shut. We are represented either by the wise or the foolish virgins. We cannot now distinguish, nor have we authority to say, who are wise and who foolish. There are those who hold the truth in unrighteousness, and these appear outwardly like the wise." *Manuscript Releases, volume 16*, 270.

Has Been & Will Be

"When the third angel's message is preached as it should be, power attends its proclamation, and it becomes an abiding influence. It must be attended with divine power, or it will accomplish nothing. I am often referred to the parable of the ten virgins, five of whom were wise, and five foolish. This parable has been and will be fulfilled to the very letter, for it has a special application to this time, and, like the third angel's message, has been fulfilled and will continue to be present truth till the close of time." *Review and Herald*, August 19, 1890.

The Advent Experience

"The parable of the ten virgins of Matthew 25 also illustrates the experience of the Adventist people." *The Great Controversy*, 393.

"At this I raised my eyes, and saw a straight and narrow path, cast up high above the world. On this path the Advent people were traveling to the city, which was at the farther end of the path. They had a bright light set up behind them at the beginning of the path, which an angel told me was the midnight cry. This light shone all along the path and gave light for their feet so that they might not stumble.... Others rashly denied the light behind them and said that it was not God that had led them out so far. The light behind them went out, leaving their feet in perfect darkness, and they stumbled and lost sight of the mark and of Jesus, and fell off the path down into the dark and wicked world below." *Early Writings*, 15.

The Midnight Cry

"Near the close of the second angel's message, I saw a great light from heaven shining upon the people of God. The rays of this light seemed bright as the sun. And I heard the voices of angels crying, 'Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out, to meet Him!'

"This was the midnight cry, which was to give power to the second angel's message. Angels were sent from heaven to arouse the discouraged saints and prepare them for the great work before them. The most talented men were not the first to receive this message. Angels were sent to the humble, devoted ones, and constrained them to raise the cry, `Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him!'

"Those entrusted with the cry made haste, and in the power of the Holy Spirit sounded the message, and aroused their discouraged brethren. This work did not stand in the wisdom and learning of men, but in the power of God, and His saints who heard the cry could not resist it. The most spiritual received this message first, and those who had formerly led in the work were the last to receive and help swell the cry, `Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him!'

"In every part of the land, light was given upon the second angel's message, and the cry melted the hearts of thousands. It went from city to city, and from village to village, until the waiting people of God were fully aroused. In many churches the message was not permitted to be given, and a large company who had the living testimony left these fallen churches. A mighty work was accomplished by the midnight cry. The message was heart-searching, leading the believers to seek a living experience for themselves. They knew that they could not lean upon one another." *Early Writings*, 238.

Miller's Message

"To prepare a people to stand in the day of God, a great work of reform was to be accomplished. God saw that many of His professed people were not building for eternity, and in His mercy He was about to send a message of warning to arouse them from their stupor and lead them to make ready for the coming of the Lord." *The Great Controversy*, 309-311.

—Warning, Arousal & Preparation

Miller's Message

—A warning, arousal & preparation message

Daniel 8:14

"And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

—Based upon the book of Daniel

—A warning, arousal & preparation message

The First Angel's Message

"To William Miller and his co-laborers it was given to preach the warning in America. This country became the center of the great advent movement. It was here that the prophecy of the first angel's message had its most direct fulfillment. The writings of Miller and his associates were carried to distant lands. Wherever missionaries had penetrated in all the world, were sent the glad tidings of Christ's speedy return. Far and wide spread the message of the everlasting gospel: 'Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come.'" *The Great Controversy*, 368.

The first angel's message—Judgment is beginning—The judgment of the dead begins—A close of probation message.

—Based upon the book of Daniel

—A warning, arousal & preparation message

The Philadelphian Church

The first angel's message

Judgment is beginning

The judgment of the dead begins

A close of probation message

Based upon the book of Daniel

A warning, arousal & preparation message

Given in the time-period of Philadelphia

Our Message

"We are living in the closing scenes of this earth's history. Prophecy is fast fulfilling. The hours of probation are fast asking. We have no time—not a moment—to lose. Let us not found sleeping on guard. Let no one say in his heart or by his works: 'My Lord delayeth His coming.' Let the message of Christ's soon return sound forth in earnest words of warning. Let us persuade men and women everywhere to repent and flee from the wrath to come. Let us arouse them to immediate preparation, for we little know what is before us. Let ministers and lay members go forth into the ripening fields to tell the unconcerned and indifferent to seek the Lord while He may be found. The workers will find their harvest wherever they proclaim the forgotten truths of the Bible. They will find those who will accept the truth and will devote their lives to winning souls to Christ" *Testimonies, volume 8, 252-253.*

—Warning, Arousal & Preparation

Daniel 11:40-45.

—Based Upon the Book of Daniel

"The book that was sealed was not the book of Revelation, but that portion of the prophecy of Daniel which related to the last days. The Scripture says, 'But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased' (Daniel 12:4). When the book was opened, the proclamation was made, 'Time shall be no longer.' (See Revelation 10:6.) The book of Daniel is now unsealed, and the revelation made by Christ to John is to come to all the inhabitants of the earth. By the increase of knowledge a people is to be prepared to stand in the latter days....

"In the first angel's message men are called upon to worship God, our Creator, who made the world and all things that are therein. They have paid homage to an institution of the Papacy, making of no effect the law of Jehovah, but there is to be an increase of knowledge on this subject." *Selected Messages, book 2, 106-107.*

An Increase of Knowledge

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge.

I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. Hosea 4:6.

“Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.” Proverbs 10:14.

“And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.” Daniel 12:3,4, 10.

The Third Angel's Message

"Heretofore those who presented the third angel's message have often been regarded as mere alarmists. Their predictions that religious intolerance would gain control in the United States, that church and state would unite to persecute those who keep the commandments of God, have been pronounced groundless and absurd. . . . But as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated, the event so long doubted and disbelieved is seen to be approaching, and the third message will produce an effect which it could not have had before." The Great Controversy, 605-606.

The Laodicean Church

The third angel's message

Judgment is closing

The judgment of the living begins

A close of probation message

Based upon the book of Daniel

A warning, arousal & preparation message

Giving in the time-period of Laodicea

Call to Remembrance the Former Days

"The dealings of God with His people should be often repeated. How frequently were the waymarks set up by the Lord in His dealings with ancient Israel! . . . We are exhorted to 'call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great, fight of afflictions.' Hebrews 10:32. For His people in this generation the Lord has wrought as a wonder-working God. The past history of the cause of God needs to be often brought before the people, young and old. We need often to recount God's goodness and to praise Him for His wonderful works." *Testimonies, volume 6*, 364-365.

Miller Begins

William Miller receives his credentials to preach in 1833.

"In 1833, two years after Miller began to present in public the evidences of Christ's soon coming, the last of the signs appeared which were promised by the Saviour as tokens of His second advent. Said Jesus: 'The stars shall fall from heaven.' Matthew 24:29. And John in the Revelation declared, as he beheld in vision the scenes that should herald the day of God: The stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.' Revelation 6:13. This prophecy received a striking and impressive fulfillment in the great meteoric shower of November 13, 1833." *The Great Controversy*, 333.

Movement Empowered in 1840

"In the year 1840 another remarkable fulfillment of prophecy excited widespread interest two years before, Josiah Litch, one of the leading ministers preaching the second advent, published an exposition of Revelation 9, predicting the fall of the Ottoman Empire. According to his calculations this power was to be overthrown 'in A.D. 1840, sometime in the month of August;' and only a few days previous to its accomplishment he wrote: 'Allowing the first period, 150 years, to have been exactly fulfilled before Deacozes ascended the throne by permission of the Turks, and that the 391 years, fifteen days, commenced at the close of the first period, it will end on, the 11th of August, 1840, when the Ottoman power in Constantinople may be expected to be broken. And this, I believe, will be found to be the case.'

"At the very time specified, Turkey, through her ambassadors, accepted the protection of the allied powers of Europe, and thus placed herself under the control of Christian nations. The event exactly fulfilled the prediction. When it became known, multitudes were convinced of the correctness of the principles of prophetic interpretation adopted by Miller and his associates, and a wonderful impetus was given to the advent movement. Men of learning and position united with Miller, both in preaching and in publishing his views, and from 1840 to 1844 the work rapidly extended." *The Great Controversy*, 334-335.

"We have nothing to fear for the future except as we shall forget the way the Lord has led us." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 31.

1840—the first angel's message

"The Advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in this country there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century; but these are to be far exceeded by the mighty movement under the loud cry of the third message. The work will be similar to that of the day of Pentecost." *Spirit of Prophecy*, volume 4, 429-430.

1989-Power was Provided

The Collapse of a Great World Empire

"And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over." Daniel 11:40.

A Work of Sacred Importance

"There is a work of sacred importance for ministers and people to do. They are to study the history of the cause and people of God. They are not to forget the past dealing of God with His people. They are to revive and recount the truths that have come to seem of little value to those who do not know by personal experience of the power and brightness that accompanied them when they were first seen and understood. In all their original freshness and power these truths are to be given to the world." **Selected Messages**, book 1, 157.

Behold, the Bridegroom Cometh!

"While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.' Matthew 25:5-7. In the summer of 1844, midway between the time when it had been first thought that the 2300 days would end, and the autumn of the same year, to which it was afterward found that they extended, the message was proclaimed in the very words of Scripture: 'Behold, the Bridegroom cometh!' *The Great Controversy*, 398.

The Future

"There is a world lying in wickedness, in deception and delusion, in the very shadow of death;-asleep, asleep. Who are feeling travail of soul to awaken them? What voice can reach them? My mind was carried to the future, when the signal will be given. 'Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.' But some will have delayed to obtain the oil for replenishing their lamps, and too late they will find that character, which is represented by the oil, is not transferable." *Review and Herald*, February 11, 1896.

New Prophetic Light

"That which led to this movement was the discovery that the decree of Artaxerxes for the restoration of Jerusalem, which formed the starting point for the period of the 2300 days, went into effect in the autumn of the year 457 BC, and not at the beginning of the year, as had been formerly believed. Reckoning from the autumn of 457, the 2300 years terminate in the autumn of 1844." *The Great Controversy*, 398-399.

—New Prophetic Light

—Directly related to the message of the hour

—When the new light is fulfilled, the door closes on the virgins

The Door Closes

"And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." Matthew 25:10-13.

"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man

shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name." Revelation 3:7-8.

Still Bowing Before the Throne

"I turned to look at the company who were still bowed before the throne; they did not know that Jesus had left it. Satan appeared to be by the throne, trying to carry on the work of God. I saw them look up to the throne, and pray, 'Father, give us Thy Spirit.' Satan would then breathe upon them an unholy influence; in it there was light and much power, but no sweet love, joy, and peace. Satan's object was to keep them deceived and to draw back and deceive God's children." *Early Writings*, 56.

The Purification of God's Church

"He will purify his church even as he purified the temple at the beginning and close of his ministry on earth." *The Kress Collection*, 114.

"When Jesus began His public ministry, He cleansed the temple from its sacrilegious profanation. Among the last acts of His ministry was the second cleansing of the temple. So in the last work for the warning of the world, two distinct calls are made to the churches. The second angel's message is, 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that eat city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication' Revelation 14:8. And in the loud cry of the third angel's message a voice is heard from heaven saying, 'Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities' Revelation 18:4-5." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 118.

New Light

"He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon." Daniel 11:41.

The Next Prophetic Event is the Sunday law in the United States!

New Light Directly Connected to the Message of the HOUR!

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in - the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name." Revelation 14:9-11.

The Warning About the Sunday law!

When the New Light is Fulfilled: the door closes on the virgins of Laodicea!

"Many who went forth to meet the Bridegroom under the messages of the first and second angels, refused the third, the last testing message to be given to the world,

and a similar position will be taken when the last call is made." *Review and Herald, October 31, 1899.*

"The parable of the ten virgins was given by Christ Himself, and every specification should be carefully studied. A time will come when the door will be shut. We are represented either by the wise or the foolish virgins. We cannot now distinguish, nor have we authority to say, who are wise and who foolish. There are those who hold the truth in unrighteousness, and these appear outwardly like the wise." *Manuscript Releases, volume 16, 270.*

Probation Closes at the Sunday law Test

"It is in a crisis that character is revealed. When the earnest voice proclaimed at midnight, 'Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him,' and the sleeping virgins were roused from their slumbers, it was seen who had made preparation for the event. Both parties were taken unawares; but one was prepared for the emergency, and the other was found without preparation. So now, a sudden and unlooked-for calamity, something that brings the soul face to face with death, will show whether there is any real faith in the promises of God. It will show whether the soul is sustained by grace. The great final test comes at the close of human probation, when it will be too late for the soul's need to be supplied....

"Saddest of all words that ever fell on mortal ear are those words of doom, 'I know you not.' The fellowship of the Spirit, which you have slighted, could alone make you one with the joyous throng at the marriage feast. In that scene you cannot participate. Its light would fall on blinded eyes, its melody upon Tears. Its love and joy could awake no chord of gladness in the world-benumbed heart. You are shut out from heaven by your own unfitness for its companionship.

"We cannot be ready to meet the Lord by waking when the cry is heard, 'Behold, the Bridegroom!' and then gathering up our empty lamps to have them replenished. We cannot keep Christ apart from our lives here, and yet be fitted for His companionship in heaven. *Christ's Object Lessons, 412-413.*

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 17: The Daily 1—The History

Inspired Insight

"I have seen that the 1843 chart was directed by the hand of the Lord, and that it should not be altered; that the figures were as He wanted them; that His hand was over and hid a mistake in some of the figures; so that none could see it, until His hand was removed.

"Then I saw in relation to the 'daily' (Daniel 8:12) that the word 'sacrifice' was supplied by man's wisdom, and does not belong to the text, and that the Lord gave the correct view of it to those who gave the judgment hour cry. When union existed, before 1844, nearly all were united on the correct view of the 'daily'; but in the confusion since 1844, other views have been embraced, and darkness and confusion have followed. Time has not been a test since 1844, and it will never again be a test." *Early Writings*, 7475.

The Correct View of the "Daily"

The 1843 chart was directed by the Lord, and should not be altered

In relation to the "daily" the word sacrifice does not belong to the text

The Lord gave the correct view of the "daily" to those who gave the judgment hour cry

Other views of the "daily" bring darkness and confusion

Time has not been a test since 1844, and it will never again be a test

Those who gave the Judgment Hour Cry

William Miller, Josiah Litch, Sylvester Bliss, Joseph Bates, J. N. Andrews, Hiram Edson, James White, Uriah Smith, Steven Haskell, O. A. Johnson, J. G. Matson, F. C. Gilbert, L. A. Smith and J. N. Loughborough all believed the "daily" symbolized paganism-and they presented this truth in their writings.

Miller's Reasoning

"I read on and could find no other case in which it [the daily was found but in Daniel. I then [by the aid of an concordance took those word which stood in connection with it 'take away;' he shall take away the daily; `from the time that the dail shall be taken away I read on and thought I would find no light on the text. Finally I came to 2 Thessalonians 2:7-8, 'For the mystery of iniquity does already work; only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way, and then shall that wicked be revealed.' And when I had come to that text, O how clear and glorious the truth appeared. There it is! That is the daily! Well, now, what does Paul mean by `he who now letteth' or hindereth? By `the man of sin' and `the wicked,' Popery is meant. Well what is it that hinders Popery from being revealed? Why it is Paganism. Well, then, the dell ' must, mean paganism." **Review and Herald**, January, 1858.

“Yea, he magnified himself even to the host of heaven; and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden underfoot?” Daniel 8:11-13.

“And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.” Daniel 11:31

“And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.” Daniel 12:11.

The daily sacrifice was taken away—shall take away the daily sacrifice—the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away

“That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except they come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of Perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” 2 Thessalonians 2:2-12.

Paul's Letter

“That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. **Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?**”

What Withholdeth?

“And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.”

Now Letteth: RESTRAINETH

And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now restraineth will continue to restrain, until he be taken out of the way.

Pagan Rome preceded, or withheld the papacy from rising to power

And now ye know, that pagan Rome withholdeth the mystery of iniquity. [the papacy]

And now ye know that pagan Rome restrains the papacy and will continue to restrain the papacy until pagan Rome is taken out of the way. . And now ye know that pagan Rome restrains the papacy until pagan Rome is taken away.

The Abomination of Desolation

“When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand).” Matthew 24:15.

“Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?” Daniel 8:13.

“And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.” Daniel 11:31.

“And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.” Daniel 12:11.

Let the Reader Understand

“When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand).” Matthew 24:15.

1. transgression of desolation—Daniel 8:13.
2. abomination that maketh desolate—Daniel 11:31.
3. abomination that maketh desolate—Daniel 12:11.

ALL THREE ARE THE PAPAL POWER?

The Idolatrous Standards of Rome

"And the Saviour warned His followers: 'When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains.' Matthew 24:15, 16; Luke 21:20, 21. When the idolatrous

standards of the Romans should be set up in the holy ground, which extended some furlongs outside the city walls, then the followers of Christ were to find safety in flight. When the warning sign should be seen, those who would escape must make no delay." *The Great Controversy*, 26.

The Pioneer Understanding

"The daily sacrifice is the present reading of the text; but no such thing as sacrifice is found in the original. This is acknowledged on all hands. It is a gloss or construction put upon it by the translators. The true reading is, 'the daily and the 'transgression of desolation;' daily and transgression being connected together by 'and;' the daily and the transgression of desolation. They are two desolating powers which were to desolate the Sanctuary and the host." *Review and Herald*, January, 1858.

Desolation are Determined

"And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined." Daniel 9:26.

—Desolations-in the plural

Two Romes

Two Iron Legs—Daniel Two

Two Diverse Powers—Daniel Seven

The Little Horn—Daniel Eight

The King of the North—Daniel Eleven

The Abomination of Desolation—Daniel

Both Romes have time prophecies that begin when the third geographical obstacle is overcome. Both persecute God's people, attack His Word and stand against Christ. Both trample down God's sanctuary. Both were pagans, and their leader was titled Pontifex Maximus. Prophetically they both divided into three parts. Together they provide two witnesses that identify modern Rome! Jesus symbolizes both phases of Rome under the term "abomination of desolation". He also counsels us to understand this truth!

Conradi, 1901 and the "daily"

The new view of Conradi was the view held by Protestant Christianity before William Miller. Conradi began to promote it around turn of century. Eventually he totally apostatizes. E. J. Waggoner accepts new view, then repudiates Ellen White. He states:

"Early Writings most clearly and decidedly declares the old view. O. A. Johnson's shows most clearly that the Testimonies uphold the view taught by Smith." E.J. Waggoner, Letter, November 22, 1909.

Waggoner teaches Prescott, who then teaches Daniells. They both begin to work on Willie White.

W. W. Prescott eventually abandons sanctuary doctrine.

A. T. Jones accepts new view; apostatizes completely. W. H. Olson argues new view requires repudiation of Ellen White, agreeing with Waggoner; adds also that 1844 falls apart, and, "The whole 1844 structure falls hopelessly apart." 2300 Day Prophecy, 44, 51-52.

Ballenger receives new view; apostatizes completely. Fletcher receives new view; apostatizes completely. Snide receives new . view; apostatizes completely. Grieve receives new view; apostatizes completely. Brimsmead receives new view; apostatizes completely. Hilgbert receives new view; apostatizes completely. Sibley receives new view; apostatizes completely. Ford receives new view; apostatizes completely.

In 1945 an attempt is made to change the 'daily' position in Uriah Smith's, Daniel and the Revelation, but it cannot be logically accomplished.

The "daily" is paganism

In 1945 an attempt is made to change the 'daily' position in Uriah Smith's, Daniel and the Revelation, but it cannot be logically accomplished. Therefore the position on the "daily" that has some inferred inspired endorsement, is the pioneer position, as identified in Daniel and the Revelation, by Uriah Smith, which was endorsed by Sister White. This is in agreement with Early Writings page 74. The "daily" is paganism.

Daniel's Interview?

In the 1930's A. G. Daniells write that in 1910 he had an interview with Sister White concerning the "daily". There is no record of such an interview in the log books of the White Estate. Daniells stated that Sister White endorsed Conradi's and his opinion that the "daily" symbolizes the work Christ is doing in the heavenly sanctuary-not paganism as the pioneers upheld.

Gilbert's Interview?

In 1910 F. C. Gilbert, (a converted Jew, and the champion of defending the pioneer position that identifies the "daily" as paganism in the book of Daniel) had an interview with Sister White concerning the "daily". His visit is recorded by the White Estate. That same year he recorded what he was told by the prophetess in the interview.

I would not see him!

"Daniells and Prescott ... would not give the older brethren in the cause any chance to say anything... , Daniells was here to see me, and I would not see him.... I would not have anything to say to him about anything. About the 'daily' that they are trying to work up, there is nothing to it.... When I was in Washington there seemed to be something that just encased their minds, and I could not seem to touch them. We are to have nothing to do with this subject of the 'daily' ... I knew they would work against my message, and then the people would not think there was anything to my message. I have written to him and told him that he was showing himself not fit to be president of the General Conference ... not the man to keep the Presidency.

"If this message of the 'daily' were a testing message the Lord would have shown me. These people do not see the end from the beginning in this thing.... I utterly refuse to see any of them who are engaged in this work.

"The light that was given me of God is that Brother Daniells has stood in the Presidency long enough ... and I was told not to have any more conversation with him about any of these things. I would not see Daniells about the matter, and I would not have one word with him. They pled with me to give him an interview, but I would not him any at all.... I was told to warn our people not to have anything to do with this thing they are teaching.... I was forbidden of the Lord to listen to it I have expressed myself as not having a particle of confidence in it.... This whole thing they are doing is a scheme of the devil." F. C. Gilbert's report of an interview given him by Ellen White on June 8, 1910.

Manuscript Releases

Errors and Dangers of Prescott and Daniells; The Cities to Be Worked

(A.G. Daniells was elected president of the General Conference in 1901. This suggests that this document was written in 1910, a time when Mrs. White was very concerned about Daniells' neglect of the cities and his involvement in the controversy over the 'Daily'.)

"At this stage of our experience we are not to have our minds drawn away from the special light given [us] to consider at the important gathering of our conference. And there was Brother Daniells, whose mind the enemy was working; and your mind and Elder Prescott's mind were being worked by the angels that were expelled from heaven. Satan's work was to divert your minds that jots and tittles should be brought in which the Lord did not inspire you to bring in. They were not essential. But this meant much to the cause of truth. And the ideas of your minds, if you could be drawn away to jots or tittles, is a work of Satan's devising. To correct little things in the books written, you suppose would be doing a great work. But I am charged, Silence is eloquence.

"I am to say, Stop your picking flaws. If this purpose of the devil could only be carried out, then [it] appears to you (that) your work would be considered as most wonderful in conception. It was the enemy's plan to get all the supposed objectionable features where all classes of minds did not agree. And what then? The very work that pleases the devil would come to pass. There would be a representation given to the outsiders not of our faith just what would suit them, that would develop traits of character which would cause great confusion and occupy the golden moments which should be used zealously to bring the great message before the people. The presentations upon any subject we have worked upon could not all harmonize, and the results would be to confuse the minds of believers and unbelievers. This is the very thing that Satan had planned that should take place—anything that could be magnified as a disagreement....

"And I was shown from the first that the Lord had given neither Elders Daniells nor Prescott the burden of this work. Should Satan's wiles be brought in, should this 'Daily' be such a great matter as to be brought in to confuse minds and hinder the advancement of the work at this important period of time? It should not,

whatever may be. This subject should not be introduced, for the spirit that would be brought in would be forbidding, and Lucifer is watching every movement. Satanic agencies would commence his work and there would be confusion brought into our ranks. You have no call to hunt up the difference of opinion that is not a testing question; but your silence is eloquence. I have the matter all plainly before me. If the devil could involve any one of our own people on these subjects, as he has proposed to do, Satan's cause would triumph. Now the work without delay is to be taken up and not a [difference] of opinion expressed....

"Now, when I saw how you were working, my mind took in the whole situation and the results if you should go forward and give, the parties that have left us the least chance to bring confusion into our ranks. Your lack of wisdom would be just what Satan would have it. Your loud proclamation was not under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. I was instructed to say to you that your picking flaws in the writings of men that have been led of God is not inspired of God. And if this is the wisdom that Elder Danielle would give to the people, by no means give him an official position, for he cannot reason from cause to effect. Your silence on this subject is your wisdom. Now, everything like picking flaws in the publications of men who are not alive is not the work God has given any of you to do. For if these men—Elders Daniells and Prescott—had followed the directions given in working the cities, there would have been many, very many, convinced of the truth and converted, able men that [now] are in positions where they never will be reached....

"I have been instructed that such hasty movements should not have [been] made [such] as selecting you as president of the conference even another year. But the Lord forbids any more such hasty transactions until the matter is brought before the Lord in prayer; and as you have had the message come to you that the work of the Lord resting upon the president is a most solemn responsibility, you had no moral right to blaze out as you did upon the subject of the 'Daily' and suppose your influence would decide the question...."

"The Lord will have to see in you a showing of a different experience, for if ever men needed to be reconverted at this present [time], it [is] Elder Daniells and Elder Prescott.

"Seven men should be chosen that are men of wisdom and through the working of the grace of God [give] evidence [of] a reversion. For any men who are so blinded that they cannot reason from cause to effect...

"Elders Daniells and Prescott both need reversion. A strange work has come in, and it is not in harmony with the work Christ came to our world to do; and all who are truly converted will work the works of Christ.

"We are every one [to] work out the work which shall glorify the Father. We have come to the crisis—either to conform to the character of Jesus Christ right in this preparatory time or not attempt [it]. Elder Daniells, [you are not] to feel at liberty to let your voice be heard on high as you have done under similar circumstances. And understand, the president of a conference is not a ruler. He works in connection with the wise men who occupy the position as presidents whom God has accepted. He has not liberty to meddle with the writings in printed books from the pens that God has accepted. They are no longer to bear sway unless they show

less of the ruling, dominating power. The crisis has come, for God will be dishonored.

"Now I am to tell them [that] when I was shown this matter, when Elder Daniells was lifting up his voice like a trumpet in advocating his ideas of the 'Daily,' the after. results were presented. Our people were becoming confused. I saw the result, and then there were given me cautions that if Elder Daniells without respect to' the outcome should thus be impressed and let himself believe he was under the inspiration of God, skepticism would be sown among our ranks everywhere, and we should be where Satan would carry his messages. Set unbelief and skepticism would be sown in human minds, and strange crops of evil would take the place of truth. *Manuscript 67, 1910, 1-8.*" *Manuscript Release, volume 20, 17-22.*

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 18: The Daily 2— Taking Away the Daily

Two Sanctuaries

6944: qodesh: holiness; holy thing; sanctuary. Strong's.

4720: miqdash: a consecrated thing or place, espec. a palace, sanctuary (whether Jehovah or of idols). Strong 's; Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary [4720] was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

“Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary [6944] and the host to be trodden under foot? Daniel 8:13. And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary [6944] be cleansed. Daniel 8:14. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary [6944]; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. Daniel 9:26. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary [4720] of strength and shall take sway the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.” Daniel 11:31

“Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary [4720] was cast down.” Daniel 8:11.

“And arms shall stand on his part and they shall pollute the sanctuary [4720] of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.” Daniel 11:31.

“Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary [6944] and the host to be trodden underfoot?” Daniel 8:13.

“And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary [6944] be cleansed.” Daniel 8:14.

“And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary [6944] and the end thereof shall with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.” Daniel 9:26.

Daniel's Distinction

In Daniel Eight 'chazon' and 'moreh' are both translated as "vision", but one is the entire vision, the other is a snapshot of the vision.

Is Daniel Careful or Careless?

"Every principle in the word of God has its place, every fact its bearing. And the complete structure, in design and execution, bears testimony to its Author. Such a structure no mind but that of the Infinite could conceive or fashion." *Education*, 123.

Twice Taken Away

"Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down." Daniel 8:11.

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate." Daniel 11:31.

"And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 12:11.

RUWM & SUR

RUWM: lift up and exalt

"Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down." Daniel 8:11.

SUR: to remove

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily and they all place the abomination that maketh desolate." Daniel 71:31.

"And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 12:11.

SUR

SUR: to remove

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall remove the daily, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate." Daniel 11:31.

"And from the time that the daily shall be removed, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 12:11.

The abomination that maketh desolate: the papacy

Same Vision/Same Daily!!!

"And arms shall stand on his part, and the shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall remove the daily, and they shall place the papacy.... And from the time that the daily shall be removed, and the papacy set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

The "daily" of verse thirty-one is the same symbol as verse eleven. There is no internal evidence or reason to make a distinction between these identical words. They are both located in the identical vision!!!

ARMS

ARMS: Military power or support

"And the emperors of Rome, the eastern division of which still continued, had intelligence or connived with the Church of Rome, which had forsaken the covenant, and constituted the great apostasy, for the purpose of putting down 'heresy.' the man of sin was raised to his presumptuous throne by the defeat of the Arian Goths, who then held possession of Rome, in A.D. 538.

"VERSE 31 quoted.

"The power of the empire was committed to the carrying on of the work before mentioned." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 282.

Pagan Rome

ARMS: Military power or support

And arms [the military power of pagan Rome] shall stand on his part,

and they [the arms] shall pollute the sanctuary of strength,

and (they: the arms) shall remove the daily, and they [the arms] shall place the papacy. Daniel 161.

The arms: stand, pollute, remove and place.

His Part

His: The papacy.

"And the emperors of Rome. . had intelligence, or connived with the Church of Rome, which had forsaken the covenant". Ibid.

—and the military power of pagan Rome shall stand up for the papacy,

—and the military power of pagan Rome shall pollute the sanctuary of strength,

—and the military power of pagan Rome shall remove the daily,

—and the military power of pagan Rome shall place the papacy.

FOUR ACTIONS

From the year 496 through 538, pagan Rome stood up militarily for the papacy; and in doing so, pagan Rome polluted the sanctuary of strength. Pagan Rome had removed the daily by 508, and pagan Rome placed the papacy in 538. Daniel 11:31.

The sanctuary of strength

Pagan Rome polluted the sanctuary of strength.

The sanctuary of strength: [47201 miqdash, not qodesh!]

This is not God's sanctuary.

"And they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength,' or Rome. If this applies to the barbarians, it was literally fulfilled; for Rome was sacked by the Goths and Vandals, and the imperial power of the West ceased through the conquest of Rome by Odoacer. Or if it refers to those rulers of the empire who were working in behalf of the papacy against the pagan and all other opposing religions, it would signify the removal of the seat of empire from Rome to Constantinople, which contributed its measure of influence to the downfall of Rome. The passage would then be parallel to Daniel 8:11 and Revelation 13:2." Ibid.

The City of Rome

"He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time." Daniel 11:24.

"To the latter portion of this verse, Bishop Newton gives the idea of forecasting devices from strongholds, instead of against them. This the Romans did from the strong fortress of their seven-hilled city. 'Even for a time;' doubtless a prophetic time, 360 years. From what point are these years to be dated? Probably from the event brought to view in the following verse." Ibid., 273.

The Stronghold of Rome

"..and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority." Revelation 13:2.

"The battle was fought September 2, B.C. 31, at the mouth of the gulf of Ambracia near the city of Actium....

"This battle doubtless marks the commencement of the 'time' mentioned in verse 24. And as during this 'time' devices were to be forecast from the stronghold, or Rome, we should conclude that at the end of that period western supremacy would cease, or such a change take place in the empire that the city would no longer be considered the seat of government. From B.C. 31, a prophetic time, or 360 years, would bring us to A.D. 330. And it hence becomes a noteworthy fact that the seat of empire was removed from Rome to Constantinople by Constantine the Great in that very year." Ibid., 276.

His Sanctuary was cast Down

"Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the .daily was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary [miqdash] was cast down." Daniel 8:11.

From verse eleven through fourteen, Daniel uses two different Hebrew words that are both translated as "sanctuary" in the King James Version. In verses thirteen and fourteen, the word translated as "sanctuary" is 'qodesh', and is only used in the Bible to identify God's sanctuary—whether earthly or heavenly. Daniel is making a purposeful distinction in this passage! If Daniel had wanted to identify God's sanctuary in verse eleven, he would have used the Hebrew word 'qodesh'. He chose 'miqdash'! Verse eleven is identifying a pagan sanctuary.

The Place of his Sanctuary

"..and the place of his [miqdash] was cast down." Daniel 8:11.

"And the place of his sanctuary, or worship, the city of Rome, was cast down. The seat of government was removed by Constantine in A.D. 330 to Constantinople. This same transaction is brought to view in Revelation 13:2, where it is said that the dragon, pagan Rome, gave to the beast, papal Rome, his seat, the city of Rome." Ibid., 177.

The Place

and the place of his [migdash] was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

"What can be meant by the 'sanctuary' of Paganism? Paganism, and error of every kind, have their sanctuaries, as well as truth. There are temples or asylums consecrated to their service. Some particular and renowned temple of Paganism may, then, be supposed to be here spoken of. Which of the numerous distinguished temples may it be? One of the most magnificent specimens of classic architecture is called the Pantheon. Its name signifies the 'temple or asylum of the gods.' The place of its location is Rome. The idols of the nations conquered by the Romans were sacredly deposited in some niche or department of this temple, and in many cases became objects of worship by the Romans themselves. Could we find a temple of Paganism that more strikingly 'his sanctuary?' *Review and Herald* January 1858.

No Sacrifice:

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

The "arms" of pagan Rome

And pagan Rome shall stand on his part, and pagan Rome shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and pagan Rome shall take away the daily, and pagan Rome shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. And from the time that the daily shall be taken away by pagan Rome, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

The Pope's Part

And pagan Rome shall stand up for the papacy, and pagan Rome shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and pagan Rome shall take away the daily, and pagan Rome shall place the papacy. And from the time that the daily shall be taken away by pagan Rome, and the papacy set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

The City of Rome

And pagan Rome shall stand up for the papacy, and pagan Rome shall pollute the city of Rome, and pagan Rome shall take away the daily, and pagan Rome shall place the papacy. And from the time that the daily shall be taken away by pagan Rome, and the papacy set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

Remove

And pagan Rome shall stand up for the papacy, and pagan Rome shall pollute the city of Rome, and pagan Rome shall remove the daily, and pagan Rome shall place the papacy. And from the time that the daily shall be removed by pagan Rome, and the papacy set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

Paganism

And pagan Rome shall stand up for the papacy, and pagan Rome shall pollute the city of Rome, and pagan Rome shall remove paganism, and pagan Rome shall place the papacy. And from the time that paganism is removed by pagan Rome, and the papacy set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Daniel 11:31; 12:11.

Paganism Removed?

"In the sixth century the papacy had become firmly established. Its seat of power was fixed in the imperial city, and the bishop of Rome was declared to be the head over the entire church. Paganism had given place to the papacy. The dragon had given to the beast 'his power, and his seat, and great authority.' Revelation 13:2." *The Great Controversy*, 54.

Removing the daily

"Through paganism and then through the Papacy Satan exerted his power for many centuries in an effort to block from the earth God's faithful witnesses." *Signs of the Times*, November 21, 1899.

"'And they shall take away the daily sacrifice.' It was shown, on Daniel 8:13, that sacrifice is a word erroneously supplied; that it should be desolation; and that the expression denotes a desolating power, of which the abomination of desolation is but the counterpart, and to which it succeeds in point of time. The 'daily' desolation was paganism, the 'abomination of desolation' is the papacy. But it may be asked how this can be the papacy; since Christ spoke of it in connection with the destruction of Jerusalem. And the answer is, Christ evidently referred to the ninth of Daniel, which is a prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem, and not to this verse of chapter 11, which does not refer to that event.

"Daniel, in the ninth chapter, speaks of desolations and abominations, plural. More than one abomination, therefore, treads down the church; that is, so far as the church is concerned, both paganism and the papacy are abominations. But as distinguished from each other, the language is restricted, and one is the 'daily' desolation, and the other is pre-eminently the transgression or 'abomination' of desolation.

"How was the daily, or paganism, taken away? As this is spoken of in connection with the placing or setting up of the abomination of desolation, or the papacy, it must denote, not merely the nominal change of the religion of the empire from paganism to Christianity, as on the conversion, so-called, of Constantine, but such an eradication of paganism from all the elements of the empire, that the way would be all open for the papal abomination to arise and assert its arrogant claims. Such

a revolution as this, plainly defined, was accomplished; but not for nearly two hundred years after the death of Constantine.

"As we approach the year A.D. 508, we behold a grand crisis ripening between Catholicism and the pagan influences still existing in the empire. Up to the time of the conversion of Clovis, king of France, A.D. 496, the French and other nations of Western Rome were pagan; but subsequently to that event, the efforts to convert idolaters to Romanism were crowned with great success. The conversion of Clovis is said to have been the occasion of bestowing upon the French monarch the titles of 'Most Christian Majesty' and 'Eldest Son of the Church.' Between that time and A.D. 508, by alliances, capitulation and conquests, the Arborici, the Roman garrisons in the West, Brittany, the Burgundians, and the Visigoths, were brought into subjection.

"From the time when these successes were fully accomplished; namely, 508, the papacy was triumphant so far as paganism was concerned; for though the latter doubtless retarded the progress of the Catholic faith, yet it had not the power, if it had the disposition, to suppress the faith, and hinder the encroachments of the Roman pontiff. When the prominent powers of Europe gave up their attachment to paganism, it was only to perpetuate its abominations in another form; for Christianity, as exhibited in the Catholic Church, was, and is, only paganism baptized.

"In England, Arthur, the first Christian king, founded the Christian worship on the ruins of the pagan. Rapin (book. 2, p. 124), who claims to be exact in the chronology of events, states that he was elected monarch of Britain in 508." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 283-284.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 19: The Daily 3—The Daily and Daniel Eight

Repeat & Enlarge

Daniel Two: Kingdoms of Bible prophecy

Daniel Seven: Political aspect of the kingdoms of Bible prophecy

Daniel Eight: Religious aspect of the kingdoms of Bible prophecy

Genesis 11—the tower and the city

Isaiah 14—throne and sit also in the sides of the north

Daniel Two—iron and clay

Revelation 13—image of the beast

Revelation 17—fornication between the whore and the ten kings

Terminology of the Sanctuary

Ram

Goat

Horns

daily [*continual*]

take away [ruwm: lifting up and exalting]

the cleansing of the sanctuary [qodesh]

the host

implied sacrifice and an implied priest

The He Goat

“Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.” Daniel 8:8, 9.

Waxed Very Great

Great: gadal—self-exaltation

I saw the ram ... he did according to his will, and became great [gadal]. Daniel 8:4.

The Medes and the Persians exalted against God

the he goat waxed very great [gadal]. Verse 8.

The Greeks exalted against God

And the little horn waxed great [gadal]. Verses 9-10.

Rome exalted against God

Alexander the Great

Therefore Alexander waxed very great: and when Alexander was strong, Alexander was broken; and for Alexander came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven. Daniel 8:8. Four notable ones
The four winds of heaven

Girls & Boys

“Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones [masculine] toward the four winds [feminine] of heaven.” Daniel 8:8.

“And out of one of them [feminine] came forth a little horn [masculine], which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.” Daniel 8:9.

Every Fact

"Every principle in the word of God has its place, every fact its bearing. And the complete structure, in design and execution, bears testimony to its Author. Such a structure no mind but that of the Infinite could conceive or fashion." *Education*, 123.

"The entrance of thy word giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.' A casual reading of the Scriptures will not answer. The Bible must be closely and diligently searched." *Manuscript Releases, volume 5*, 253.

The Four Winds

“And out of one of the four winds of heaven came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.” Daniel 8:9.

“After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.” Daniel 7:7.

“So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.” Daniel 11:13, 14.

The Robbers of thy People

"The king of the south, in this verse, without any doubt, means king of Egypt; but what the robbers of thy people means remains yet a doubt perhaps to some. That it cannot mean Antiochus, or any king of Syria, it is plain; for the angel had been

talking about that nation for a number of verses previous, and now says, 'also the robbers of thy people', evidently implying some other nation.... I think it must mean some other nation which would do these acts, to which every word will apply. And to this we need not be at a loss; for at this very time of which the angel is speaking, Rome, the last kingdom in Daniel's vision, did exalt itself, and this kingdom did have the very marks in the vision, and in the events following.

Establish the Vision

"This kingdom was to have great iron teeth; it was to break in pieces, and stamp the residue with the feet of it. The vision also says, 'He shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and holy people, and that he should magnify himself,' the same as exalt himself, Daniel 7:7, 23; 8:10-12, 24, 25. And it cannot be denied but that the Jews have been robbed of their city and sanctuary by the Romans, and the Christian church has been persecuted and robbed by this dreadful beast, the Roman kingdom. It is evident too that when this kingdom falls, the vision will be completed, fulfilled, established" *William Miller, Millers Works, Volume 2, Lecture 6, page 89.*

Verse Nine

And out of one of the four winds
came forth a little horn,
which waxed exceeding great,
toward the south,
and toward the east,
and toward the pleasant land. Daniel 8:9.

The Little Horn

"We wish to understand the question, Daniel 8:13, 'For how long a time shall the vision last, the daily sacrifice be taken away, and the transgression of desolation continue, to give both the sanctuary and host to be trodden under foot?' Answer, 'Unto two thousand three hundred days.' With this translation, I have no difficulty. But what vision? I answer, the ram, the goat, and little horn. Mr. Dowling, on pages 85 and 86, has endeavored to make people believe that I fix the rise of the little horn at the beginning of the vision. I cannot impute this to his ignorance; it cannot be less than a wanton disregard to truth; for he well knew I had applied the 'little horn' to Rome pagan and papal. See page 59 of his own work.

"The text inquires, 'For how long time shall the vision last?' not how long shall the little horn last? So all that he has said on that point is sheer duplicity, to blind, and draw his readers from the point at issue. The point at issue is, doth the vision contain any thing or time, but the history of Antiochus, and the time he defiled the temple? I answer, it does; and every reader must see that it contains a part, if not all, of the Persian history, all of the Grecian, and all of the 'little horn,' which evidently includes Antichrist, which power is to end only with Christ's coming. See Daniel 7:21-22. 2 Thessalonians 2:8. Remember the question: 'For how long time shall the vision last?' The vision begins with the ram pushing westward, which is Persia warring against Grecia, according to Mr. Dowling's own showing. Then for

him to say the answer only includes . Antiochus Epiphanes, is a perversion of the question. It includes Grecia under Alexander, the four kingdoms into which his was divided, then another power, called a 'little horn,' when the transgression of the Jews should come to the full." *William Miller, Miller's Works, Volume 1, Brief Review of Dowling s Reply*, page 185.

Little Horn-Masculine

"And out of one of the four winds came pagan Rome, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land." Daniel 8:9.

Three Areas of Conquest for Pagan Rome

the south-Egypt

the east-Syria the pleasant land-Palestine

Verse Ten

"And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them." Daniel 8:10.

"And the little horn waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and the little horn cast down some of thee host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them." Daniel 8:10.

"And the little horn [FEMININE-papal Rome] waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and the little horn [FEMININE-papal Rome] cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them." Daniel 8:10.

The Roman Woman

"And the little horn [FEMININE-papal Rome] waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and the little horn [FEMININE-papal Rome] cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them," Daniel 8:10.

"And the papacy waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and the papacy cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them." Daniel 8:10.

The Papal Persecution and Exaltation

"And the papacy waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and the papacy cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them." Daniel 8:10.

"But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth." Revelation 112, 3.

Verse Eleven

"Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down." Daniel 8:11.

“Yea, the little horn magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by the little horn the daily was taken away, and the place of the little horn's sanctuary was cast down.” Daniel 8:11.

“Yea, the little horn [MASCULINE-pagan Rome] magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by the little horn [MASCULINE-pagan Rome] the daily was taken away, and the place of the little horn's [MASCULINE-pagan Rome] sanctuary was cast down.” Daniel 8:11.

The Roman Man

“Yea, the little horn [MASCULINE-pagan Rome] magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by the little horn [MASCULINE-pagan Rome] the daily was taken away, and the place of the little horn's [MASCULINE-pagan Rome] sanctuary was cast down.” Daniel 8:11.

“Yea, pagan Rome magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by pagan Rome the daily was taken away, and the place of pagan Rome sanctuary was cast down.” Daniel 8:11.

Pagan Rome Exalts Itself

Pagan Rome magnified himself even to the prince of the host at Christ birth, His death and in persecuting His people

By pagan Rome the daily was taken away

The city of Rome, where the pagan temple of the Roman Empire, called the Pantheon was located, was cast down as the capital of the Empire, by the Emperor Constantine in the year 330. Daniel 8:11.

Exalt

Through Pagan Rome the daily was taken away [ruwm] Ruwm: to lift up and exalt.

And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt [ruwm] himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Daniel 11:36.

Not by, but through

By: through

Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

Pagan Rome magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and through pagan Rome the daily was taken away, and the place of pagan Rome's sanctuary was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

Lift Up

Through Pagan Rome the daily was taken away [ruwm]

Ruwm: to lift up and exalt.

“And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up [ruwm] his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware

by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.” Daniel 12:7.

The Daily is Paganism

Pagan Rome magnified itself to the prince of the host at Christ birth and death!

Through pagan Rome, paganism was lifted up and exalted!

The city of Rome was cast down as the capital of the Empire of Rome, when Constantine selected Constantinople above the seven-hilled city! Daniel 8:11.

Verse Twelve

“And an host was given him against the daily by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.” Daniel 8:12.

“And an host [an army or military force] was given him' [FEMININE-papal Rome] against the daily [paganism] by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.” Daniel 8:12.

“And military force was supplied to the papacy against paganism, by reason. of transgression, and the papacy cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.” Daniel 8:17

The Roman Woman Again

And military force was supplied to the papacy against paganism

by reason of transgression

and the papacy cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered
Daniel 8:12.

The Woman

And military force was supplied to the papacy against paganism from 496 through 538, as the seven European kings of Daniel seven supplied the military power necessary to remove the three pagan horns of the Heruli, Ostrogoths and Vandals.

The seven European kings supplied Their military power through the transgression of combining their civil governments with the church of Rome.

Once this process was finalized in 538, the papacy cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered!

Daniel 8:12.

The Misuse of Words

Two words translated as take away--Two words translated as sanctuary--Two words translated as vision.

Conradi's definition of the "daily": the work of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary.

Ruwm and sur must both be defined as: remove.

Miqdash & qodesh must both be defined as: God's sanctuary.

The definition of mar'eh (the snapshot) must be dishonestly emphasized in Daniel 8:13, in place of the definition of chazown (the entire vision) which is the word translated as vision in verse thirteen!

Conradi's Analysis

Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

Yea, the papal power magnified itself against Christ, and by the papacy the work of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary was removed, and the place of Christ's sanctuary was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

Conradi's "daily"

The papacy magnified itself against Christ, and through the papacy the work of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary was removed (the Hebrew word here means: to lift up and exalt)

The place of Christ's sanctuary [the word here translated as sanctuary can be used as God's sanctuary, or a pagan sanctuary. Daniel uses a different Hebrew word that exclusively means God's sanctuary two times within the next three verses?] was cast down. Daniel 8:11.

The place of Christ's sanctuary is Heaven. Where else in the Bible does Heaven get cast down? To establish truth requires at least two witnesses. There is no place in the Bible that teaches that the papacy has the power, or accomplishes the casting down of Heaven!

A House of Sand

The definition of mar'eh (the snapshot) must be dishonestly emphasized in Daniel 8:13, in place of the definition of chazown (the entire vision) which is the word translated as vision in verse thirteen! This is a truth William Miller was dealing with in his previous quote:

"We wish to understand the question, Daniel 8:13, 'For how long a time shall the vision last, the daily sacrifice be taken away, and the transgression of desolation continue, to give both the sanctuary and host to be trodden under foot?' Answer, 'Unto two thousand three hundred days.' With this translation, I have no difficulty. But what vision? I answer, the ram, he goat, and little horn....

The text inquires, 'For how long time shall the vision last?' not how long shall the little horn last? ... The point at issue is, doth the vision contain any thin , or time, but the history of Antiochus, and the time he defiled the temple? I answer, it does; and every reader must see that it contains a part, not all, .of the Persian history, all of the Grecian, and all of the 'little horn,' which evidently includes Antichrist, which power is to end only with Christ's coming. See Daniel 7:21-22. 2 Thessalonians 2:8. Remember the question: 'For how long time shall the vision last?' The vision begins with the ram pushing westward, which is Persia warring against Grecia, according to Mr. Dowling's own showing. Then for him to say the answer only includes Antiochus Epiphanies, is a perversion of the question. It includes Grecia under Alexander, the four kingdoms into which his was divided,

then another power, called a 'little horn,' when the transgression of the Jews should come to the full." *William Miller, Miller's Works, Volume 1, Brief Review of Dowling's Reply*, page 185.

Honest Evaluation

"Early Writings most clearly and decidedly declares the old view. O. A. Johnson's shows most clearly that the Testimonies uphold the view taught by Smith." E. J. Waggoner, Letter, November 22, 1909.

"W. H. Olson argues the new view requires repudiation of Ellen White, agreeing with Waggoner; adds also that 1844 falls apart, and, "The whole 1844 structure falls hopelessly apart." 2300 Day Prophecy, 44,51-52.

The Question

Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake,

How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. Daniel 8:13-14.

The Entire Vision

How long shall be the vision .[chazown: the entire vision]

concerning the daily, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

How long shall be the entire vision concerning the daily, and the transgression of desolation?

Conradi's Vision

How long shall be the entire vision concerning Christ ministry in the heavenly sanctuary being removed by the papacy?

At what point in time did the false worship of the papacy begin to remove the true understanding of the work Christ was and is doing in the heavenly sanctuary?

Perhaps the first century? The mystery of iniquity doth already work... .

The Answer Analyzed

How long shall be the entire vision concerning Christ ministry in the heavenly sanctuary being removed by the papacy?

And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. Daniel 8:13-14.

The answer is October 22, 1844.

The word translated "vision" is chazown!

The Answer Identifies The Beginning

If the answer is October 22, 1844, and it is; then the starting point for the vision of the daily and transgression of desolation must start 2,300 years before 1844.

Conradi's definition of the "daily" as Christ's work in the heavenly sanctuary can only be placed in history after Christ ascended. If Conradi was correct, then the 2,300 years of Daniel 8:14 is absolutely incorrect, and the foundations of Adventism comes tumbling down!

The word translated "vision" is chazown!

Chazown or Moreh?

To uphold Conradi's false view of the "daily" as representing Christ's work in the sanctuary, logically requires that in Daniel 8:13-14, you must pretend that the word "vision" is emphasizing the conclusion of the vision-not the entire duration of the vision.

It simply addresses October 22, 1844. This is of course how Daniel applies and uses the Hebrew word mareh, but not chazown.

For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Matthew 12:37.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 20: The Daily 4—The Pattern of Christ

The Pattern of Christ

Preparation

Power & Testimony

Death

Resurrection

Ascension

The Fall of Babylon & the Seven Last Plagues

The Second Coming of Christ

Preparation

"Christ was the anointed of God; yet his life was humble and without display. For thirty years of his life there is scarcely anything on record concerning him. His quiet, unostentatious life should be a lesson to parents, to guardians, to children, to youth, and even to manhood." *Youth Instructor*, July 20, 1893.

Power & Testimony

"The decree of Artaxerxes went into effect in the autumn of 457 B.C. From this date, 483 years extend to the autumn of A.D. 27. At that time this prophecy was fulfilled. The word 'Messiah' signifies 'the Anointed One.' In the autumn of A.D. 27 Christ was baptized by John and received the anointing of the Spirit. The apostle Peter testifies that 'God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power.' Acts 10:38. And the Saviour Himself declared: 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor.' Luke 4:18. After His baptism He went into Galilee, 'preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled.' Mark 1:14, 15.

"And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week.' The 'week' here brought to view is the last one of the seventy; it is the last seven years of the period allotted especially to the Jews. During this time, extending from A.D. 27 to A.D. 34, Christ, **at first in person and afterward by His disciples**, extended the gospel invitation especially to the Jews. As the apostles went forth with the good tidings of the kingdom, the Saviour's direction was: 'Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.' Matthew 10:5, 6.

Death

"In the midst of the week He shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease.' In A.D. 31, three and a half years after His baptism, our Lord was crucified. With the great sacrifice offered upon Calvary, ended that system of offerings which for four thousand years had pointed forward to the Lamb of God. Type had met antitype, and all the sacrifices and oblations of the ceremonial system were there to cease." *The Great Controversy*, 327.

Resurrection

"Thus the disciples preached the resurrection of Christ. Many among those who listened were waiting for this testimony, and when they heard it they believed. It brought to their minds the words that Christ had spoken, and they took their stand in the ranks of those who accepted the gospel. The seed that the Saviour had sown sprang up and bore fruit." *Acts of the Apostles*, 60.

Ascension

"Christ's ascension to heaven was the signal that His followers were to receive the promised blessing. For this they were to wait before they entered upon their work. When Christ passed within the heavenly gates, He was enthroned amidst the adoration of the angels. As soon as this ceremony was completed, the Holy Spirit descended upon the disciples in rich currents, and Christ was indeed glorified even with the glory which He had with the Father from all eternity. The Pentecostal outpouring was Heaven's communication that the Redeemer's inauguration was accomplished. According to His promise He had sent the Holy Spirit from heaven to His followers as a token that He had, as priest and king, received all authority in heaven and on earth, and was the Anointed One over His people." *Acts of the Apostles*, 38.

Fall of Babylon-Seven Last Plagues

"In the prophecy of Jerusalem's destruction Christ said, 'Because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.' This prophecy will again be fulfilled. The abounding iniquity of that day finds its counterpart in this generation. So with the prediction in regard to the preaching of the gospel. Before the fall of Jerusalem, Paul, writing by the Holy Spirit, declared that the gospel was preached to 'every creature which is under heaven.' Colossians 1:23." *The Desire of Ages*, 633.

The Second Coming of Christ

"In the days of the early Christians, Christ came the second time. His first advent was at Bethlehem, when He came as an infant. His second advent was at the Isle of Patmos, when He revealed Himself in glory to John the Revelator, who 'fell at His feet as dead' when he saw Him. But Christ strengthened him to endure the sight, and then gave him a message to write to the churches of Asia, the names of which are descriptive of the characteristics of every church." *Manuscript Releases*, volume 19, 4.

The Pattern of the Two Witnesses Revelation Eleven

Preparation (Implied)

Power & Testimony

Death

Resurrection

Ascension

The Fall of Babylon & the Seven Last Plagues

The Second Coming of Christ

Implied Preparation

Thou art this head of gold. Daniel 2:38.

Babylon

The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings. Daniel 7:4.

Babylon

The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. Daniel 8:20.

Repeat and Enlarge

Power & Testimony

“And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

“These are the two, olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

“And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. Revelation 11:3-6.

Death

“And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

“And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified

“And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

“And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.” Revelation 11:7-10.

Resurrection

“And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.” Revelation 11:11.

Ascension

“And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.” Revelation 11:12.

Fall of Babylon—Seven Last Plagues

“And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.” Revelation 11:13.

The Second Coming of Christ.

“The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.” Revelation 11:14.

The Pattern of the Antichrist

Preparation

Power & Testimony

Death

Resurrection Ascension

The Fall of Babylon & the Seven Last Plagues

The Second Coming of Christ

Preparation

“And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.” Daniel 12:11.

From the time that the daily shall be taken away in

508 until the abomination that maketh desolate set up in

538 there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

508 thirty years preparation unto 538 followed by twelve hundred and sixty years of papal rule ending in 1798.

Power and Testimony

“And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and aware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.” Daniel 12:7. See also Daniel 12:11; 7:25, Revelation 11:2, 3; 12: 6, 14; 13:5.

The antichrist is empowered and gives its testimony for three and a half prophetic years, spanning from 538 through 1798.

Death

"Power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.' And, says the prophet, 'I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death.' And again: 'He that

leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword.' The forty and two months are the same as the 'time and times and the dividing of time,' three years and a half, or 1260 days, of Daniel 7- the time during which the papal power was to oppress God's people. This period, as stated in preceding chapters, began with the supremacy of the papacy, A.D. 538, and terminated in 1798. At that time the pope was made captive by the French army, the papal power received its deadly wound, and the prediction was fulfilled, 'He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity.'" *The Great Controversy*, 439.

Resurrection

"The influence of Rome in the countries that once acknowledged her dominion is still far from being destroyed. And prophecy foretells a restoration of her power. 'I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.' Verse 3. The infliction of the deadly wound points to the downfall of the papacy in 1798. After this, says the prophet, 'his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.' Paul states plainly that the 'man of sin' will continue until the second advent. 2 Thessalonians 2:3-8. To the very close of time he will carry forward the work of deception." *The Great Controversy*, 578.

Ascension

"The world has converted the church. Both are in harmony, and are acting on a short-sighted policy. Protestants will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin, who sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the care and protection of the state. This national apostasy will speedily: be followed by national' ruin. The protest of Bible truth will be no longer tolerated by those who have not made the law of God their rule of life. Then will the voice be heard from the graves of martyrs, represented by the souls that John saw slain for the woof God and the testimony of Jesus Christ which they held; then the prayer will ascend from every true child of God, 'it is time for thee, Lord, to work: for they have made void thy law.'" *Review and Herald*, June 15, 1897.

Fall of Babylon-Seven Last Plagues

"And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." Daniel 11:45-12:3.

Second Coming of Christ

"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And

the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:19-21.

The Future of the Antichrist Pattern

The Resurrection—Daniel 11:40-43.

The Ascension—Daniel 11:40-43.

The Fall of Babylon—Daniel 11:44-45.

The Second Coming—Daniel 12:1-3.

"The scenes connected with the working of the man of sin are the last features plainly revealed in this earth's history." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 102.

The Pattern of the 144,000

Preparation

Power & Testimony

Death Resurrection

Ascension

The Fall of Babylon & the Seven Last

Plagues

The Second Coming of Christ

The Remnant—a Type of Christ

"`When the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.' Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. When the character of Christ shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.

"It is the privilege of every Christian not only to look for but to hasten the coming of our Lord Jesus. Christ, (2 Peter 3:12, margin). Were all who profess His name bearing fruit to His glory, how quickly the whole world would be sown with the seed of the gospel. Quickly the last great harvest would be ripened, and Christ would come to gather the precious grain.' *Christ's Object Lessons*, 69.

Preparation—1833

"Shortly after the fulfillment of some of the signs that the Saviour foretold would be seen before his second coming, there took place throughout the Christian world a great religious awakening. Students of prophecy came to the conclusion that the time of the end was at hand. In the book of Daniel they read: `Unto two thousand and three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.' Thinking that the earth was the sanctuary, they understood that the cleansing foretold in Daniel 8:14 represented the purification of the earth by fire at the second coming of Christ. Searching the Scriptures for further light, and comparing this prophetic period

with the records of historians, they learned that the twenty-three hundred days extended to the year 1844.

"This was the foundation of the great advent movement of 1844. The falling of the stars in 1833 gave added force to the proclamation of the message of a soon-coming Saviour. Through the labors of William Miller and many others in America, of seven hundred ministers in England, of Bengel and others in Germany, of Gaussen and his followers in France and Switzerland, of many ministers in Scandinavia, of a converted Jesuit in South America, and of Dr. Joseph Wolff in many Oriental and African countries, the advent message was carried to a large part of the habitable globe." *Southern Watchman*, January 24, 1905.

Power & Testimony-1840

"In the year 1840 another remarkable fulfillment of prophecy excited widespread interest. Two years before, Josiah Litch, one of the leading ministers preaching the second advent, published an exposition of Revelation 9, predicting the fall of the Ottoman Empire....

"The event exactly fulfilled the prediction. When it became known, multitudes were convinced of the correctness of the principles of prophetic interpretation adopted by Miller and his associates, and a wonderful impetus was given to the advent movement. Men of learning and position united with Miller, both in preaching and in publishing his views, and from 1840 to 1844 the work rapidly extended." *The Great Controversy*, 334-335.

Death-October 22, 1844

"I saw that as Jesus looked upon the disappointed ones with the deepest compassion, he sent his angels to direct their minds that they might find him, and follow him where he was; that they might understand that the earth is not the Sanctuary; that he must needs enter the Most Holy place of the heavenly Sanctuary to cleanse it; to make a special atonement for Israel, and to receive the kingdom of his Father, and then return to earth and take them to dwell with him forever. The disappointment of the disciples well represents the disappointment of those who expected their Lord in 1844." *Spiritual Gifts, volume 1*, 149.

Resurrection

"A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work. There must be earnest effort to obtain the blessing of the Lord, not because God is not willing to bestow His blessing upon us, but because we are unprepared to receive it. Our heavenly Father is more willing to give His Holy Spirit to them that ask Him, than are earthly parents to give good gifts to their children. But it is our work, by confession, humiliation, repentance, and earnest prayer, to fulfill the conditions upon which God has promised to grant us His blessing. A revival need be expected only in answer to prayer." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 121.

Ascension

"Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else." Isaiah 45:8, 22.

"These prophecies of a great spiritual awakening in a time of gross darkness are today meeting fulfillment in the advancing lines of mission stations that are reaching out into the benighted regions of earth. The groups of missionaries in heathen lands have been likened by the prophet to ensigns set up for the guidance of those who are looking for the light of truth.

"In that day,' says Isaiah, 'there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people.... And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four comers of the earth. Isaiah 11:10-12." *Review and Herald*, June 24, 1915.

Fall of Babylon-Seven Last Plagues

"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Revelation 18:1-4.

The Second Coming of Christ

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." Revelation 19:11-16.

Resurrection

"A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work." *Selected Messages*, book 1, 121.

"I was pointed down to the time when the third angel's message was closing. The power of God had rested upon His people; they had accomplished their work and were prepared for the trying hour before them. They had received the latter rain, or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, and the living testimony had been revived. The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it had stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of the earth who would not receive the message." *Early Writings*, 279.

"When we as a people understand what this book means to us, there will be seen among us a great revival. We, do not understand fully the lessons that it teaches, notwithstanding the injunction given us to search and study it." *Testimonies to Ministers* 113

Resurrection

"The book that was sealed was not the book of Revelation, but that portion of the prophecy of Daniel which related to the last days. The Scripture says, 'But thou, O Daniel shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro and knowledge shall be increased' (Daniel 12:4). When the book was opened, the proclamation was made, 'Time shall be no longer.' (See Revelation 10:6.) The book of Daniel is now unsealed, and the revelation made by Christ to John is to come to all the inhabitants of the earth. By the increase of knowledge a people is to be prepared to stand in the latter days.

"In the first angel's message men are called upon to worship God, our Creator, who made the world and all things that are therein. They have paid homage to an institution of the Papacy, making of no effect the law of Jehovah, but there is to be an increase of knowledge on this subject." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 106.

Resurrection

The Scripture says

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book,

even to the time of the end:

many shall run to and fro,

and knowledge shall be increased'

By the increase of knowledge

a people is to be prepared to stand in the latter days.

They have paid homage to an institution of the Papacy

making of no effect the law of Jehovah

but there is to be an increase of knowledge

on this subject

Daniel 11:40-45

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 21: Revelation Chapter Sixteen— The Three Elijahs

Study to Show

"Will those who have charge of the flock of God, awaken to their duty? 'Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.' When the church is properly instructed, there will not be so great dependence and weakness. Believers in the truth will not come and go as the door upon its hinges. They will not sit complacently and listen to sermon after sermon, and fail to bring the instruction into practical life. Many a minister does present the truth with force and clearness, but the members of the church fail to reap benefit there from, because the word is not mixed with faith in them that hear it.

"The mind is occupied with worldly interests, and as soon as they leave the church door, the impression is lost; for as water flows from a leaky vessel, so the truth leaks from the heart. The more preaching they have, the less they do to carry out the truth in practical godliness. They are glutted with sermons, and the truth fails to arouse them to a sense of their condition.

"It is important that the people understand that they cannot depend upon a minister, or expect that one will be stationed among them to do all the work in their community. Were this done, it would result in spiritual death to those who are content to look on while another bears the burden. Let the people understand that it is by diffusing their light that they will have light more abundantly. But if they fail to impart light, they will lose even that which they have, and will walk in darkness." *Review and Herald*, March 7, 1893.

The Troubler of Israel

"And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim. Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Cannel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

"So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men." I Kings 18:17-22.

The Great & Dreadful Day

“And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, sayin, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time. And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.” I Kings 19:1-3.

Malachi 4:5:

“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.”

The Second Elijah

“And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously appavelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,

“Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

“For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. Luke 7:24-28.

John the Elijah

“For Herod had laid hold on John and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet

“But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

“And the king was sorry nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.” Matthew 14:3-11.

Ahab could not catch Elijah: For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. thee to have her.

Your house is the troubler: And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

A public event Mount Cannel: But when Herod's birthday was kept,

The prophets of Baal danced and Salome danced: the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

King Herod and Ahab are the civil authorities: Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

Under direction of mother-under direction of Jezebel: And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

The right to deal with heretics.

Civil power deceived: And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake

Herodias is Jezebel, Rome or the beast.

his brother Philip's wife.

fornication or adultery

For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

Defending religious liberty

And when he would have put him to death,

persecution

he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

But when Herod's Ahab, the civil authority or the United Nations birthday was kept,

the daughter of Herodias

the daughters of the Rome, priests of Baal, Protestants of the USA or the false prophet

danced before them, and pleased

deceived

Herod

Ahab, the civil authority, the United Nations or dragon power

Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

Ahab, the civil power, the United Nations agrees to the demands of the false prophet or the United States

And she, being before instructed of her mother,

The priests of Baal, the USA or false prophet being guided by Catholic principles said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. The right to deal with heretics

The Beast, Dragon and False Prophet

Jezebel, Ahab and the priest of Baal

Herodias, Herod and Sabme

Beast, the dragon and the false prophet

The seat, the authority and power

Edom, Moab and the children of Ammon

Sanballat, Tobiah and Geshem the Arabian

Moab, Midian and Balaam from the land of the children of his people

Hebrew, Latin and the Greeks

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 22: Revelation— Power Seat & Authority

Where we Are

"While the Protestant world is making concessions to Rome, and danger is increasing on every hand, let us arouse to comprehend the situation, and to see the contest before us in its true bearings. Let the watchmen lift up the voice, and give with clearness the message which is present truth for this time. `For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?' Let us show the people where we are in prophetic history, and seek to arouse the spirit of true Protestantism, awaking the world to a sense of the value of the religious liberty they have so long enjoyed." *Signs of the Times*, November 28, 1900.

The Spiritual Powers?

"In these times of special interest, the guardians of the flock of God should teach the people that the spiritual powers are in controversy. It is not human beings that are creating such intensity of feeling as now exists in the religious world. A power from Satan's spiritual synagogue is infusing the religious elements of the world, arousing men to decided action to press the advantages Satan has gained, by leading the religious world in determined warfare against those who make the word of God their guide and the sole foundation of doctrine." *General Conference Bulletin*, March 4, 1895.

History and Prophecy

"The Bible is its own expositor. Scripture is to be compared with scripture. The student should learn to view the Word as a whole and to see the relation of its parts. He should gain a knowledge of its grand central theme, of God's original purpose for the world, of the rise of the great controversy, and of the work of redemption. He should understand the nature of the two principles that are contending for supremacy and should learn to trace their working through the records of history and prophecy, to the great consummation." *Education*, 190.

Secondary Sense

- "The line of prophecy in which these symbols are found begins with Revelation 12, with the dragon that sought to destroy Christ at His birth. The dragon is said to be Satan (Revelation 12:9); he it was that moved upon Herod to put the Saviour to death. But the chief agent of Satan in making war upon Christ and His people during the first centuries of the Christian Era was the Roman Empire, in which paganism was the prevailing religion. Thus while the dragon, primarily, represents Satan, it is, in a secondary sense, a symbol of pagan Rome." *The Great Controversy*, 438.

The Seat of Power

“And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” Revelation 13:2.

"In the sixth century the papacy had become firmly established. Its seat of power was fixed in the imperial city, and the bishop of Rome was declared to be the head over the entire church. Paganism had given place to the papacy. The dragon had given to the beast 'his power, and his seat, and great authority.' Revelation 13:2. And now began the 1260 years of papal oppression foretold in the prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation." *The Great Controversy*, 54-55.

Military Power

“And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” Revelation 13:2.

“And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.” Daniel 8:21-22.

Civil Authority

“And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” Revelation 13:2.

“The 'speaking' of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities. By such action it will give the lie to those liberal and peaceful principles which it has put forth as the foundation of its policy. The prediction that it will speak 'as a dragon' and exercise 'all the power of the first beast' plainly foretells a development of the spirit of intolerance and persecution that was manifested by the nations represented by the dragon and the leopardlike beast." *The Great Controversy*, 442.

Dragon-Authority

"In the scene representing the work of Christ for us, and the determined accusation of Satan against us, Joshua stands as the high priest. Kings and rulers and governors have placed upon themselves the brand of antichrist, and are represented as the dragon who goes to make war with the saints—with those who keep the commandments of God and who have the faith of Jesus. In their enmity against the people of God, they show themselves guilty also of the choice of Barabbas instead of Christ.

"God has a controversy with the world... God will call the world to account for the death of His only-begotten Son whom to all intents and purposes the world has crucified afresh, and put to open shame in the persecution of His people. The world has rejected Christ in the person of His saints, has refused His messages in the refusal of the messages of prophets, apostles, and messengers. They have rejected those who have been collaborators with Christ, and for this they will have to render an account." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 38-39.

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings

These shall make war with the Lamb,

and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. Revelation 17:12-14.

The Evil Confederacy

"The powers of Satan are mustering for battle. Stem conflicts are before us. Press together, my brethren and sisters, press together. Bind up with Christ. 'Say ye not, A Confederacy; Isaiah 8:12-15 quoted

"I am instructed to say to those who know the truth, Isaiah 8:13-20 quoted.

"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, '-without the robe of Christ's righteousness'and they see his shame' .

"These subjects are of the utmost importance. Urge our people to consider them carefully. When they do this, their minds will be so fully occupied with matters of eternal consequence that they will lose sight of the little differences that once annoyed them. They will realize that prophecy is even now fulfilling. If the minds of the people of God were not occupied with things of minor consequence, they would see that the signs of the times are fast fulfilling, and that events of the greatest consequence to them are taking place in the world and in the churches pointed out by the words, `Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.'" *Bible Training School*, December 1, 1902.

Consider Them Carefully

The Christian World

"The so-called Christian world is to be the theater of great and decisive actions. Men in authority will enact laws controlling the conscience, after the example of the Papacy. Babylon will make all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. Every nation will be involved. Of this time John the Revelator declares:

"Revelation 18:3-7 quoted.

"These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of. kings: and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful' Revelation 17:13, 14.

"In the warfare to be waged in the last days there will be united, in opposition to ' God's people, all the corrupt powers that have apostatized from allegiance to the law of Jehovah. In this warfare the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will be

the great point at issue; for in the Sabbath commandment the great Law-giver identifies Himself as the Creator of the heavens and the earth." *Manuscript Releases, volume 1, 296-297.*

496--508: POWER

Papal Trip to Mark 'Baptism' Of France

By DIANA GEDDES *Special to the Register*

PARIS—John Paul II is coming to France this month—his fifth visit since becoming Pope in 1978—to celebrate the 15th centenary of the baptism of Clovis, the first Western Christian king and founder of the modern French nation.

"It was as a result of that baptism—traditionally believed to have taken place in Reims in 496 A. D.—that France glories in the title of the "eldest daughter of the Church." . . .

"It was in Reims that Clovis pagan leader of the Salian Franks, was baptized by St. Remi the bishop of Reims, in the presence of all the king's nobles. He was to give to France (then still known as Gaul) its name, its capital, its first royal dynasty (the Merovingians, named after his grandfather, Merovec), and its official faith.

"Some have suggested that Clovis' baptism was also the baptism of France.... The king's baptism did, however, mark the first official recognition of Christianity in a country still dominated by paganism and Arianism (the early Christian heresy which denied the divinity of Christ).

"The history of France and of Europe, and indeed the history of the Catholic Church would not have been the same if this baptism had not taken place.... [C]elebrating Clovis baptism endorse the traditional view that his conversion marked the actual founding of France. "By celebrating the baptism of Clovis, the French republic is unilaterally endorsing a certain Christian image of France," he wrote. "To remember Clovis is to recall monarchic religious and the divine rights of kings" . . .

"Shortly after establishing himself as king, Clovis fell in love with and married Clotilda, a beautiful Bergundian princess who had been left a penniless orphan after the brutal murder of her parents by her wicked uncle, the king of Burgundy. A devout Catholic, Clotilda was to play a key role in her pagan husband's conversion to Christianity.

"According to tradition, Clovis spiritual turning point came in 496 during the battle of Tobiac against the Alemanni (another invading Germanic tribe). When all appeared lost for the Franks, Clovis raised his eyes to the heavens and cried out, "God of Clotilda, if you give me victory, I will become a Christian." The Alamanni turned and fled.

"Not long after this, during Clovis baptism, a second miracle reportedly occurred. The baptizing priest, who had been sent to bring the holy oil to the baptistery, was

unable to push his way back through the hordes of Clovis' Frankish warriors crowding, around the cathedral. The situation was saved by the sudden arrival of a white dove, which was seen to descend with a holy vial which it carefully placed in Clovis' hands.

"In the 25 years of his reign, Clovis ... managed to drive off the waves of barbarian invaders and greatly extend his realm's boundaries to the east and south, consolidating his power through an alliance with the Church....

'It is not yet known whether French President Jacques Chirac, who will meet the Pope upon his arrival in France on September 19, will attend the anniversary celebration of Clovis baptism three days later in Reims Cathedral. He may, now consider it politically ill-advised. But there is little doubt that his predecessor and political mentor, General Charles de Galle, would have gone.

"For me," de Galle said, "the history of France begins with Clovis. My country is Christian and I begin to count the history of France from the arrival of a Christian king bearing the name of the Franks. The National Catholic Register, September 8, 1996.

Seat 330

"The next symbol to engage our attention is the leopard beast of chapter 13, to which the dragon gives his seat, his power, and great authority. It would be sufficient on this point to show to what power the dragon, Pagan Rome, transferred its seat and gave its power. The seat of any government is certainly its capital city. The city of Rome was the dragon's seat. But in AD. 330, Constantine transferred the seat of empire from Rome to Constantinople; and Rome was given up to what? To decay, desolation, and ruin?

"No; but to become far more celebrated than it had ever before been, not as the seat of pagan emperors, but as the city of St. Peter's successors, the seat of a spiritual hierarchy which was not only to become more powerful than any secular prince, but through the magic of its fatal sorcery was to exercise dominion over the kings of the earth. Thus was Rome given to the papacy; and the decree of Justinian, Issued in 533, and carried into effect in 538, constituting the pope the head of all the churches and the corrector of heretics, was the investing of. the papacy with that power and authority which the prophet foresaw." *Uriah Smith, The United States in the Light of Prophecy, 26.*

Authority: 533-538

"Now, in 533, this question was raised again, and Justinian became involved in the dispute ... this time one set of monks argued that 'if one of the Trinity did not suffer on the cross, then one of the Trinity was not born of the Virgin Mary, and therefore she ought no longer to be called the mother of God.' Others argued: 'If one of the Trinity did not suffer on the cross, then Christ who suffered was not one of the Trinity.' Justinian entered the lists against both, and declared that Mary was 'truly the mother of God;' that Christ was 'in the strictest, sense one of the Trinity;'

and that whosoever denied either the one or the other, was a heretic. This frightened the monks, because they knew Justinian's opinions on the subject of heretics were exceedingly forcible.

“They therefore sent off two of their number to lay the question before the pope. As soon as Justinian learned this, he, too, decided to apply to the pope. He therefore drew up a confession of faith that ‘one of the Trinity suffered in the flesh,’ and sent it by two bishops to the bishop of Rome.

"To make his side of the question appear as favorable as possible to the pope, Justinian sent a rich present of chalices and other vessels of gold, enriched with precious stones; and the following flattering letter:—

Justinian, pious, fortunate, renowned, triumphant; emperor, consul, etc., to John, the most holy archbishop of our city of Rome, and patriarch:—

"Rendering honor to the apostolic chair, and to your Holiness, as has been always and is our wish, and honoring your Blessedness as a father, we have hastened to bring to the knowledge of your Holiness all matters relating to the state of the churches. It having been at all times our great desire to preserve the unity of your apostolic chair, and the constitution of the holy churches of God which has obtained hitherto, and still obtains.

"Therefore we have made no delay in subjecting and uniting to your Holiness all the priests of the whole East.

"For this reason we have thought fit to bring to your notice the present matters of disturbance; though they are manifest and unquestionable, and always firmly held and declared by the whole priesthood according to the doctrine of your apostolic chair.

"For we can not suffer that anything which relates to the state of the Church, however manifest and unquestionable, should be moved, without the knowledge of your Holiness, who are **THE HEAD OF ALL THE HOLY CHURCHES**; for in all things, we have already declared, we are anxious to increase the honor and authority of your apostolic chair”...

It is true that Justinian wrote these words with no such far-reaching meaning, but that made no difference; the words were written, and like all other words of similar import, they could be, and were, made to bear whatever meaning the bishop of Rome should choose to find in them.

"Therefore, the year A. D. 538, which marks the conquest of Italy, the deliverance of Rome, and the destruction of the kingdom of the Ostrogoths, is the true date which marks the establishment of the temporal authority of the papacy, and the exercise of that authority as a world-power. All that was ever done later in this connection was but to enlarge by additional usurpations and donations, the

territories which the bishop of Rome at this point possessed, and over which he asserted civil jurisdiction....

"Then began that fatal policy of the Roman see, because she was then herself a world-power, possessing temporalities over which she both claimed and exercised dominion, and by virtue of which she could contend with other dominions, and upon the same level.

"And that which made the papacy so much the more domineering in this fatal policy, was the fact of Justinian's having so fully committed himself. When the mightiest emperor who had ever sat on the Eastern throne had not only under his own hand rendered such decided homage to the papacy, but had rooted out the last power that stood in her way, this to her was strongly justifiable ground for her assertion of dominion over all other dominions, and her disputing dominion with the powers of the earth." *A. T. Jones, Ecclesiastical Empire, 202-208.*

Lamblike Beast of Power

"But the stern tracing of the prophetic pencil reveals a change in this peaceful scene. The beast with lamblike horns speaks with the voice of a dragon, and 'exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him.' Prophecy declares that he will say to them that dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast, and that 'he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive .a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.' Thus Protestantism follows in the steps of the Papacy. *Signs of the Times, November 1, 1899.*

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two honks like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exercised all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was heeled. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast,, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Revelation 13:11-17.

The Woman on the Seat

the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast

The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth

The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth

And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth

"Yet under one head—the papal power—the people will unite to oppose God in the person of His witnesses." Testimonies, volume 7, 182.

The Civil Authority

With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication
the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have
received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one
hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their
power and strength unto the beast

These shall make war with the Lamb

the ten horns shall hate the whore, and make her desolate and naked, and shall
eat her flesh, and bum her with fire

For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their
kingdom unto the beast

Kings and rulers and governors have placed upon themselves the brand of
antichrist, and are represented as the dragon

The Beast, Dragon and False Prophet

Beast:

—Civil manifestation—monarchy

—Religion—Catholicism

False Prophet:

—Religion—Protestantism

—Civil manifestation—Republicanism

Dragon:

—Civil manifestation—socialism

—Religion—Spiritualism

The Beast, Dragon and False Prophet

Beast: Rome, the Seven-hilled city - seven mountains on which the woman sitteth

False Prophet: America Dragon: plain of Shinar, Babylon, Pergamos, Rome, ten
nations of Europe, seven European kings, France, Russia, United Nations

The Beast, Dragon and False Prophet

Beast: the deadly wound, rules 1,260 years, persecutes, changes God's law, speaks
great words, never changes, sits a queen

False Prophet: changes from lamb to dragon, two horns change, speaks as a dragon, deceives the world, exercises power, persecutes

Dragon: moves through history, multiple manifestations, invents & exercises civil law, 10, persecutes, implements confederacies

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 23: Revelation 13— The Image of the Beast

The Sand of the Sea

“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

“And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

“And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

“And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? Verse 1-4.

Looking Back

“Thus while the dragon, primarily, represents Satan, it is, in a secondary sense, a symbol of pagan Rome.” *The Great Controversy*, 438.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea
having seven heads

and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of
blasphemy

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard

and his feet were as the feet of a bear

and his mouth as the mouth of a lion

Placed in History

I saw a beast

—And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. Daniel 7:3.

having seven heads

—another little born, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up. Daniel 7:8.

and ten horns

—it was diverse and it had ten horns. Daniel 7:7.

like unto a leopard

—another, like a leopard.. Daniel 7:6

a bear

—a second, like to a bear. Daniel 7:5.

a lion

—The first was like a lion. Daniel 7:4.

Looking Back in History

I saw a beast

having seven heads

—Daniel 7:a. AD 538

and ten horns

—Daniel 7:7. AD 330

like unto a leopard

—Daniel 7:6 BC 331

a bear

—Daniel 7:5. BC 538

a lion

—Daniel 7:4. BC 60S

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth.

On the Sand of the Sea

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth.

The Next to Come on the Stage

"I saw that the two-horned beast had a dragon's mouth, and that his power was in his head, and that the decree would go out of his mouth. Then I saw the Mother of Harlots; that the mother was not the daughters, but separate and distinct from them. She has had her day, and it is past, and her daughters, the Protestant sects, were the next to come on the stage and act out the same mind that the mother had when she persecuted the saints. I saw that as the mother has been declining in power, the daughters had been growing, and soon they will exercise the power once exercised by the mother." Spalding and Magan, 1.

Only One

"What nation of the New World was in 1798 rising into power, giving promise of strength and greatness, and attracting the attention of the world? The application of the symbol admits of no question. One nation, and only one, meets the specifications of this prophecy; it points unmistakably to the United States of America" *The Great Controversy*, 440.

A New Power

"At the time when the Papacy, robbed of its strength, was forced to desist from persecution, John beheld a new power coming up to echo the dragon's voice, and carry forward the same cruel and blasphemous work. This power, the last that is to wage war against the church and the law of God, is represented by a beast with lamblike horns. The beasts preceding it had risen from the sea; but this came up out of the earth, representing the peaceful rise of the nation which it symbolized—the United States." *Signs of the Times*, February 8, 1910.

Forty-two Months

"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. Revelation 13:5.

"The periods here mentioned—'forty and two months,' and 'a thousand two hundred and threescore days'—are the same, alike representing the time in which the church of Christ was to suffer oppression from Rome. The 1260 years of papal supremacy began in A.D. 538, and would therefore terminate in 1798." *The Great Controversy*, 266.

Names not in the Book

"... all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast ... And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Revelation 13:3, 4, 8.

The United States

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon." Revelation 13:11.

"The 'speaking' of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities." *The Great Controversy*, 442.

The Speaking

and he spake as a dragon

"When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result....

"The 'image to the beast' represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas. The 'mark of the beast' still remains to be defined." *The Great Controversy*, 445.

"The enforcement of Sunday keeping on the part of Protestant churches is an enforcement of the worship of the papacy-of the beast. Those who, understanding the claims of the fourth commandment, choose to observe the false instead of the true Sabbath are thereby paying homage to that power by which alone it is commanded. But in the very act of enforcing a religious duty by secular power, the churches would themselves form an image to the beast; hence the enforcement of

Sunday keeping in the United States would be an enforcement of the worship of the beast and his image." *The Great Controversy*, 448.

Churchcraft and Statecraft

"We have come to a time when God's sacred work is represented by the feet of the image in which the iron was mixed with the miry clay.... But statesmen will uphold the spurious sabbath, and will mingle their religious faith with the observance of this child of the papacy, placing it above the Sabbath which the Lord has sanctified and blessed, setting it apart for man to keep holy, as a sign between Him and His people to a thousand generations. The mingling of churchcraft and statecraft is represented by the iron and the clay." *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 4*, 1168.

The Throne and the Mount

"For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High." Isaiah 14:13-14.

The sides of the north

"A Song and Psalm for thee sons of Korah. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King." Psalm 48:1-2.

The City and the Tower

"And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded." Genesis 11:4-5.

"The tower was a symbol of the temple." *The Desire of Ages*, 596.

"Upon the foundation that Christ Himself had laid, the apostles built the church of God. In the Scriptures the figure of the erection of a temple is frequently used to illustrate the building of the church." *Acts of the Apostles*, 58.

City

Revelation 14:8; 17:5, 18; 18:2, 10, 16, 18-19, 21; 21:2

The Iron and the Clay

"We have come to a time when God's sacred work is represented by the feet of the image in which the iron was mixed with the miry clay.... But statesmen will uphold the spurious sabbath, and will mingle their religious faith with the observance of this child of the papacy, placing it above the Sabbath which the Lord has sanctified and blessed, setting it apart for man to keep holy, as a sign between Him and His people to a thousand generations. The mingling of churchcraft and statecraft is represented by the iron and the clay." *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 4*, 1168.

The Iron Kingdom

“Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young ... And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.” Deuteronomy 28:47-52.

The Iron of Rome

“And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.” Daniel 2:40.

“And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a, king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.” Daniel 8:23, 25.

The Rod of Iron—Statecraft

“And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.” Revelation 2:26, 27.

“And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.” Revelation 12:5.

“And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.” Revelation 19:15.

Clay- Churchcraft

“But now, O Lord, thou art our father, we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.” Isaiah 64:8•

“O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.” Jeremiah 18:6.

“Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?” Romans 9:20-21.

He Doeth Great Wonders

“And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly

wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live." Revelation 13:12-14.

Saying to Them

Saying to them that dwell on the earth,

that they should make an image to the beast,

which had the wound by a sword, and did live. Revelation 13:14.

BY DEFINITION: The image of the beast is the combination of church and state-with the church in ascendancy!

Saying to them that dwell on the earth,

that they should set up a civil government that is combined with the church, and the church must be the ruling power.

The Image Speaks

And he [the USA] had power to give life unto the image of the beast

that the image of the beast should both speak and cause

that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. Revelation 13:15.

speaking is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities

The world image must have legislative and judicial branches!

Speak and Cause

The world image should both speak and cause.

that as many as would not worship the image of the

beast should be killed. Revelation 13:15.

The world image must have legislative and judicial branches, with the ability to enforce its decrees.

Its decrees are its speaking

Its enforcement is it causing

The Earth

Saying to them that dwell on the earth,

that they should make an image to the beast

This image to the beast is worldwide

"The so-called Christian world is to be the theater of great and decisive actions. Men in authority will enact laws controlling the conscience, after the example of

the papacy. Babylon will make all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. Every nation will be involved." *Selected Messages, book 3*, 392.

The Divine Sequence

"The less we make direct charges against authorities and powers, the greater work we shall be able to accomplish, both America and in foreign countries. Foreign nations will follow the example of the United States. Though she leads out, yet the same crisis will come upon our people in all parts of the world." *Testimonies, volume 6*, 395.

First the United States sets up an image and passes a Sunday law, then the United States forces the entire world to follow her example.

Daniel & Revelation

First the United States: Revelation 13:11.

Then the entire world: Revelation 13:14, 15.

First the glorious land: Daniel 11:41.

Then Egypt: Daniel 11:41, 42.

First the United States-the glorious land.

Then the entire world-Egypt.

"Revelation is a sealed book, but it is also an opened book. It records marvelous events that are to take place in the last days of this earth's history. The teachings of this book are definite, not mystical and unintelligible. In it the same line of prophecy is taken up as in Daniel. Some prophecies God has repeated, thus showing that importance must be given to them. The Lord does not repeat things that are of no great consequence." *Manuscript Releases, volume 8*, 413.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 24: Revelation 17— Carried to the Wilderness

Every Fact

"When thus searched out and brought together, they will be found to be perfectly fitted to one another. Each Gospel is a supplement to the others, every prophecy an explanation of another, every truth a development of some other truth. The types of the Jewish economy are made plain by the gospel. Every principle in the word of God has its place, every fact its bearing. And the complete structure, in design and execution, bears testimony to its Author. Such a structure no mind but that of the Infinite could conceive or fashion." *Education*, 123-124.

One of the Seven Angels

"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication." Revelation 17:1-2.

Fornication

The judgment of the great whore with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication

"The woman [Babylon] of Revelation 17 is ... is Rome." *The Great Controversy*, 382.

"Kings and rulers and governors have placed upon themselves the brand of antichrist, and are represented as the dragon." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 38.

Fornication

"The judgment of the beast, the whore of Rome with whom the kings, rulers and governors, that symbolize the dragon have committed fornication.

—FORNICATION: an unlawful relationship,

—prophetically: the combination of church and state!

The judgment of the beast, the whore of Rome, the papacy with whom the kings, rulers and governors, that are symbolized by the dragon and who with the papacy have formed an image of the beast.

The Healing of the Deadly Wound

The judgment of the beast, the whore of Rome, the papacy with whom the kings, rulers and governors, that are symbolized by the dragon and who with the papacy have formed an image of the beast.

The fornication between the beast and dragon is forced upon the world by the false prophet.

So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: Revelation 17:3.

"The Holy Spirit has so shaped matters, both in the giving of the prophecy and in the events portrayed, as to teach that the human agent is to be kept out of sight, hid in Christ, and that the Lord God of heaven and His law are to be exalted." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 112.

"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:6.

"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Revelation 12:14.

The Wilderness: 538—1798

"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:6.

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Revelation 12:14.

Upon the testimony of two a thing shall be established!

The Drunken Woman

"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." Revelation 17:3-6.

A Quarter of a Century

"In the Saviour's conversation with His disciples upon Olivet, after describing the long period of trial for the church,-the 1260 years of papal persecution, concerning which He had promised that the tribulation should be shortened,-He thus mentioned certain events to precede His coming, and fixed the time when the first of these should be witnessed: 'In those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.' Mark 13:24. The 1260 days, or years, terminated in 1798. A quarter of a century earlier, persecution had almost wholly ceased. Following this persecution, according to the words of Christ, the sun was to be darkened. On the 19th of May, 1780, this prophecy was fulfilled." *The Great Controversy*, 306.

Did Not Continue

"The persecution of the church did not continue throughout the entire period of the 1260 years. God in mercy to His people cut short the time of their fiery trial. In

foretelling the 'great tribulation' to befall the church, the Saviour said: 'Except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.' Matthew 24:22. Through the influence of the Reformation the persecution was brought to an end prior to 1798." *The Great Controversy*, 266-267.

THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS

So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

John is in the 1798 time period. Persecution has ceased. The whore has already become the mother of harlots. John is at the very end of the wilderness time period. The woman has already persecuted and she already has reformed churches that are considered her fallen daughters!

The Mystery of the Woman, and the Beast

"And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which bath the seven heads and ten horns." Revelation 17:7.

A Mystery

"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:" Colossians 1:26-27.

"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way." 2 Thessalonians 2:7.

The Beast That Carrieth Her

"And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns." Revelation 17:7.

Kings are Heads

"Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thin hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold." Daniel 2:37-38.

Kings, Heads, Horns are Kingdoms

Beasts are Kings

"These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth." Daniel 7:17.

Beasts are Kingdoms

“Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.” Daniel 7:23.

Horns are Kings

“And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.” Revelation 17:12.

Horns are Powers

"The 'two horns like a lamb' well represent the character of the United States Government, as expressed in its two fundamental principles, Republicanism and Protestantism. These principles are the secret of our power and prosperity as a nation." *Signs of the Times*, November 1, 1899.

"Zechariah then saw the powers that had `scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem,' symbolized by four horns. Immediately afterward he saw four carpenters, representing the agencies used by the Lord in restoring His people and the house of His worship. See verses 18-21." *Prophets and Kings*, 581.

The Beast

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend

out of the bottomless pit,

and go into perdition:

and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,

when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. Revelation 17:8.

The Beast from the Pit

Shall Ascend

“And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind.” Daniel 11:40.

against-5921: Prim. root to ascend, intrans. (be high) or act. (mount); used in great variety of senses, primary and secondary,, lit. and fig. (as follows):-arise (up). (cause to) ascend up. Strong's.

“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.” Isaiah 14:13-14.

The Lost Ascendancy

Shall Ascend

"In this time of prevailing iniquity, the Protestant churches that have rejected a 'Thus saith the Lord,' will reach a strange pass. They will be converted to the world. In their separation from God, they will seek to make falsehood and apostasy from God the law of the nation. They will work upon the rulers of the

land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin, who sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. The Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the protection of the state. The protest of Bible truth will no longer be tolerated by those who have not made the law of God their rule of life." *Review and Herald*, December 21, 1897.

Out of the Bottomless pit

"When they shall have finished [are finishing] their testimony.' The period when the two witnesses were to prophesy clothed in sackcloth ended in 1798. As they were approaching the termination of their work in obscurity, war was to be made upon them by the power represented as 'the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit.' In many of the nations of Europe the powers that ruled in Church and State had for centuries been controlled by Satan, through the medium of the papacy. But here is brought to view a new manifestation of Satanic power." *The Great Controversy*, 268.

Bottomless pit

"That the expression 'bottomless pit' represents the earth in a state of confusion and darkness is evident from other scriptures." *The Great Controversy*, 658.

"I told him that the Lord had shown me in vision that mesmerism was from the Devil, from the bottomless pit, and that it would soon go there, with those who continued to use it. *Review and Herald*, July 21, 1851.

Islam, Atheism and Catholicism

Revelation 9:2; 11:7; 17:8

Into Perdition

and go into perdition

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." 2 Thessalonians 2:3.

They That Dwell Upon the Earth

and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world

They that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written

all the world wondered after the beast

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the

Lamb slain from the foundation of the world Revelation 13:3, 4, 8.

The Beast That Was, is Not, Shall Ascend and Yet Is

The beast that thou sawest

was, and is not; and shall ascend, and yet is

IS NOT:

"The 1260 years of papal supremacy began in A.D. 538, and would therefore terminate in 1798. At that time a French army entered Rome and made the pope a prisoner, and he died in exile. Though a new pope was soon afterward elected, the papal hierarchy has never since been able to wield the power which it before possessed." *The Great Controversy*, 266.

The beast is not

Was, is Not, Shall Ascend and Yet Is

The beast that thou sawest

was, and is not; and shall ascend, and yet is

SHALL ASCEND:

"The influence of Rome in the countries that once acknowledged her dominion is still far from being destroyed. And prophecy foretells a restoration of her power." *The Great Controversy*, 578.

The beast shall ascend

The Beast That Was, is Not, Shall Ascend and Yet Is

The beast that thou sawest was

In 1798, John viewed the beast as past tense, and therefore it is beast that was. In Daniel chapter eight verse one:

In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

Yet in verse twenty, the first kingdom of Bible prophecy is the Medes and Persians. Babylon technically still ruled, but prophetically, she had fallen-she was!

Was, is Not, Shall Ascend and Yet Is

"God's word has given warning of the impending danger; let this be unheeded, and the Protestant world will learn what the purposes of Rome really are, only when it is too late to escape the snare. She is silently growing into power. Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men. She is piling up her lofty and massive structures in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions will be repeated. Stealthily and unsuspectedly she is strengthening her forces to further her own ends when the time shall come for her to strike. All that she desires is vantage ground, and this is already being given her. We shall soon see and shall feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Whoever shall believe and obey the word of God will thereby incur reproach and persecution." *The Great Controversy* 581

Rome

"After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had eat iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were

eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking eat things. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms; and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.” Daniel 7:7, 8, 23, 24.

Rome—Daniel Seven

The fourth kingdom

shall divide into had ten kingdoms

and another kingdom shall rise after them

and he shall subdue three kingdoms

The ten kingdoms of ancient Europe

The Heruli, Ostrogoths and Vandals are removed

Then the papacy is established

The papacy is located in Italy, one of the seven remaining European kingdoms

The little horn is therefore the eighth horn and is of the seven remaining European.

Rome (here papal Rome) comes up eighth, but is of the seven.

Rome—Daniel Eight

TWO HORNS:

—a ram which had two horns. Verse 3.

ONE MORE HORN:

—the goat had a notable horn. Verse 5.

FOUR MORE HORNS:

—or it came up four notable ones. Verse 8.

THE EIGHTH HORN:

—And out of one of them came forth a little horn. Verse 9.

—Rome (here pagan Rome) comes up eighth, but is of the seven.

—Upon the testimony of two or three...

Rome—Revelation Thirteen

and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads. Verse 1.

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed. Verse 3.

Seven HEADS. One of the HEADS is dead. Then one returns to life. The resurrected head is eighth, and is of the seven.

Rome (here modern Rome) comes up eighth, but is of the seven.

Rome always comes up Eighth, and is of the SEVEN.

Upon the testimony of two or three...

Revelation Seventeen

And the beast that was, and is not,
even he is the eighth, and is of the seven,
and goeth into perdition.

Revelation 17:11.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 25: Revelation 17— The Whore of Rome

The Seven Mountains of Rome

“And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.” Revelation 17:9.

—Where the woman sitteth

"At last he beheld in the distance the seven-hilled city. `With deep emotion he [Luther] prostrated himself upon the earth, exclaiming: 'Holy Rome, I salute thee!'" *The Great Controversy*, 124.

What She Sits Upon

seven **heads**: horns, kings, kingdoms. Verse 9.

seven **mountains**: churches. Verse 9.

a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured **beast**. Verse 3.

the great whore that sitteth upon **many waters**, which are **peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues**. Verse 1, 15.

Seven Heads

seven **heads**: horns, kings, kingdoms. Verse 9.

The seven heads represent civil authority. Pagan Rome was the symbol of civil power. Pagan Rome disintegrated into ten kingdoms, and then seven. The seven European kings gave their militaries and civil authority to the papacy, while also changing their legal religious profession from pagan to Catholic. The seven heads represent one part of what the whore rules over at the end. That part is the state. A beast is also a symbol of civil power.

a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured **beast**. Verse 3.

Seven Mountains

What She Sits Upon

And seven **mountains**: churches. Verse 9.

In the verse she also sits upon seven mountains. Mountains represent churches.

in the glorious holy mountain. Daniel 11:45.

“And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.” Isaiah 4:1.

Seven Women

What She Sits Upon

And seven **mountains**: churches. Verse 9.

And in that day seven women: **All the churches**

shall take hold of one man: **The man of sin**

saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel:

only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach. Isaiah 4:1.

BREAD

We will eat our own bread:

"Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God,' are the words of our Saviour. Errors in doctrine are multiplying and twining themselves with serpentlike subtlety around the affections of the people. There is not a doctrine of the Bible that has not been denied. The great truths of prophecy, showing our position in the history of the world, have been shorn of their beauty and power by the clergy, who seek to make these all-important truths dark and incomprehensible. In many cases the children are drifting away from the old landmarks." Testimonies, volume 5, 330.

APPAREL

and wear our own apparel:

"We are to bring to the lost the tidings that Christ can forgive sin, can renew the nature, can clothe the soul in the garments of his righteousness, bring the sinner to his right mind, and teach him and fit him up to be a laborer together with God." *Christian Education*, 96.

THY NAME

only let us be called by thy name:

"The third angel's message has been sent forth to the world, warning men against receiving the mark of the beast or of his image in their foreheads or in their hands. To receive this mark means to come to the same decision as the beast has done, and to advocate the same ideas, in direct opposition to the word of God." *Review and Herald*, July 13, 1897.

Name: Character

REPROACH

to take away our reproach:

"Those who have been self-distrustful, who have been so circumstanced that they have not dared to face stigma and reproach, will at last openly declare themselves for Christ and his law; while many who have appeared to be flourishing trees, but who have home no fruit, will go with the multitude to do evil, and will receive the mark of apostasy in the forehead or in the hand." *Review and Herald*, November 8, 1892.

The Combination of Church & State

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." Revelation 17:9.

"Yet under one head—the papal power—the people will unite to oppose God in the person of His witnesses." *Testimonies, volume 7*, 182.

The Riddle

And there are seven kings

five are fallen

and one is

and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. Revelation 17:10-11.

Seven Kings

And there are seven kings

"Thou, O king ... Thou art this head of gold." Daniel 2:37-38.

A king is a kingdom. The kingdoms of Bible prophecy in the book of Daniel are: Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Pagan Rome, Papal Rome.

"In [the book of Revelation] the same line of prophecy is taken up as in Daniel." Manuscript Releases, volume 8, 413.

Five Have Fallen

John is in the 1798 time period

And there are seven kings

FIVE HAVE, FALLEN: Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Pagan Rome, Papal Rome.
ONE IS: The United States. 1776.

ONE IS YET TO COME

ONE IS

And there are seven kings

ONE IS YET TO COME

when he cometh, he must continue a short space

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. Verse 12.

The seventh king has received no kingdom as yet

the ten horns have received no kingdom as yet

ONE IS

And there are seven kings

The seventh king has received no kingdom as yet and the ten horns have received no kingdom as yet. The seventh king is the ten horns. The seventh king continues a short space, and the ten horns receive power as kings one hour.

ONE HOUR = A SHORT SPACE

“And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kinds one hour with the beast.” Verse 12.

ONE IS

And there are seven kings

FIVE HAVE FALLEN: Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Pagan Rome, Papal Rome.
ONE IS: The United States. 1776. ONE YET TO COME: The ten kings

“And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.” Verse 11.

ONE IS

And there are seven kings

“And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.” Verse 11.

Rome is of the seven and always comes up eighth: Daniel seven, Daniel eight and Revelation thirteen.

The eighth king is the papacy, whose deadly wound is healed. It is of the seven previous kingdoms, for it is number five. It is the kingdom that prophetically received the deadly wound.

Rome is Eighth

Rome is of the seven and always comes up eighth.

Eight symbolizes resurrection:

On the ‘eighth day’ Christ was resurrected.

Eight people went from the old to new world on the ark.

In the eighth millennium the earth is made new.

Men are to be circumcised on the eighth day, representing baptism.

The papacy is resurrected, when its deadly wound is healed.

And there are seven kings

FIVE HAVE FALLEN: Babylon, Medo

Persia, Greece, Pagan Rome, Papal Rome. ONE IS: The United States, the false prophet ONE YET FUTURE: The ten kings, the dragon THE PAPACY IS THE EIGHTH: Rome, the beast

MODERN BABYLON ONE IS: the false prophet

ONE YET FUTURE: the dragon

THE PAPACY IS THE EIGHTH: the beast

And there are seven kings

ONE IS: the false prophet—the United States

ONE YET FUTURE: the dragon—the United Nations

THE PAPACY: the beast—the Vatican

The United Nations

The ten kings

“And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and bum her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.” Revelation 17:16-17.

The ten kings

They hate and destroy Rome:

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and bum her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and

They agree and give their kingdom to the beast:

to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. Revelation 17:16-17.

The woman controls the kings:

And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. Revelation 17:18.

ONE MIND

"Revelation 17:13-14 quoted. 'These have one mind.' There will be a universal bond of union, one great harmony, a confederacy of Satan's forces 'And shall give their power and strength unto the beast.' Thus is manifested the same arbitrary, oppressive power against religious liberty, freedom to worship God according to the dictates of conscience, as was manifested by the papacy, when in the past it persecuted those who dared to refuse to conform with the religious rites and ceremonies of Romanism.

"In the warfare to be waged in the last days there will be united, in opposition to God's people, all the corrupt powers that have apostatized from allegiance to the law of Jehovah. In this warfare the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will be the great point at issue; for in the Sabbath commandment the great Law-giver identifies Himself as the Creator of the heavens and the earth." **The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary**, 983.

Free Masons

"The Lord declares through the prophet Isaiah: Isaiah 8:9-13 quoted.

"There are those who question whether it is right for Christians to belong to the Free Masons and other secret societies. Let all such consider the scriptures just quoted. If we are Christians at all, we must be Christians everywhere, and must consider and heed the counsel given to make us Christians according to the standard of God's Word." *Evangelism*, 617-618.

Extortion & Robbery

"The spirit of covetousness has led men to seek worldly advantage, and by extravagance and display they have tried to hide their wicked deeds which they have done in order to reach their object. Men occupying high positions of trust have revealed this unlawful desire for gain; they have practised extortion and robbery, and have gratified the evil passions of their hearts, until our cities are corrupted through their wickedness. God has declared that he will uncover these works of deceit and robbery by their own working. In some cases the judgments of God have already fallen heavily on these cities.

"The Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offense to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken. Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples." *Review and Herald*, July 18, 1907.

Secret Societies

"In the revelation of His righteous judgments, God will break up all these associations; and when the judgment shall sit and the books be opened, there will be revealed the unChristlikeness of the whole confederacy. Those who choose to unite with these secret societies are paying homage to idols as senseless and as powerless to bless and save the soul as are the gods of the Hindus.

"These societies offer some advantages which from a human point of view appear like great blessings, but not so when judged by the Lord's measurement. Behind their apparent advantages are concealed satanic agencies." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 131.

The French Revolution

"Spiritualism asserts that men are unfallen demigods; that 'each mind will judge itself;' that 'true knowledge places men above all law;' that 'all sins committed are innocent;' for 'whatever is, is right,' and 'God doth not condemn.' The basest of human beings it represents as in heaven, and highly exalted there. Thus it declares to all men, 'It matters not what you do; live as you please, heaven is your home.' Multitudes are thus led to believe that desire is the highest law, that license is liberty, and that man is accountable only to himself.

"With such teaching given at the very outset of life, when impulse is strongest, and the demand for self-restraint and purity is most urgent, where are the safeguards of virtue? what is to prevent the world from becoming a second Sodom? At the same time anarchy is seeking to sweep away all law, not only divine, but human. The centralizing of wealth and power; the vast combinations for the enriching of the few at the expense of the many; the combinations of the poorer classes for the defense of their interests and claims; the spirit of unrest, of riot and bloodshed; the world-wide dissemination of the same teachings that led to the French

Revolution—all are tending to involve the whole world in a struggle similar to that which convulsed France." *Education*, 227-228.

Burn Her With Fire

“And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the. beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.” Revelation 17:16-17.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 26: The Trumpets; The Foundation; The Pioneers

In Connection With Daniel

"The book of Revelation, in connection with the book of Daniel, especially demands study." *Education*, 191.

"Study Revelation in connection with Daniel, for history will be repeated." *Testimonies to Ministers*, 116.

"The establishment, the growth, and the reign of the papacy as a world-power, is distinctly a subject of prophecy, as really as is the fall of Rome and the planting of the Ten Kingdoms upon the ruins thereof. Indeed, the prophecy of this is an inseparable part of the prophecy of the other." A. T. Jones, *Ecclesiastical Empire*, 1.

The Seven Angels

"And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound." Revelation 8:6.

"The subject of the seven trumpets is here resumed, and occupies the remainder of this chapter and all of chapter 9. The seven angels prepare themselves to sound. Their sounding comes in as a complement to the prophecy of Daniel 2 and 7, commencing with the breaking up of the old Roman empire into its ten divisions, of which, in the first four trumpets, we have a description." *Daniel and the Revelation*, 478-517.

The First Four Trumpets

First Sunday laws, by Constantine in 321. "national apostasy is followed by national ruin".

Constantine moved the capital to Constantinople in 330.

Alaric arrives in 395, and in 410, the city of Rome was taken.

Genseric, 428 to 468.

Attila the Hun from 433 to 453. Odeacer conquered brought the final demise of western Rome in 476.

This history parallels the first three seals, which culminates in 533, when Justinian gave his authority to the Papacy.

Five years later, in 538, the papacy began to rule the world.

The First Woe

Arabic Islam. A power of the bottomless pit. Sudden and violent in nature. A prolonged war between east and west culminating with the battle of Ninevah was the key to and preceded their rise to power. They were to torment and hurt the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome and the beast that is—papal Rome. They

were not to hurt those who had the seal of God, but to hurt or torment for five months, one hundred and fifty years, beginning with the battle of Nicomadia, July 27, 1299. This began the Ottoman Empire—Turkish Islam. They had a king over them, who is the angel of the bottomless pit—a destroyer, both in Hebrew and Greek.

The first woe concludes when the last emperor of eastern Rome, John Palageous left his throne to his son Constantine. Constantine refused to accept the throne without permission of the Turkish power, then ascended the throne in 1449. In May 1453, Constantinople falls.

The Seal of God

"After the death of Mohammed, he was succeeded in the command by Abubekr, A.D. 632, who, as soon as he had fairly established his authority, and government, dispatched a circular letter to the Arabian tribes, from which the following is an extract: 'When you fight the battles of the Lord, acquit yourselves like men, without turning your backs; but let not your victory be stained with the blood of women and children. Destroy no palm-trees, nor burn any fields of corn. Cut down no fruit-trees, nor do any mischief to cattle, only such as you kill to eat. When you make any covenant or article, stand to it, and be as good as your word. And as you go, you will find some religious persons who live retired in monasteries, and propose to themselves to serve God that way; let them alone, and neither kill them nor destroy their monasteries. And you will find another sort of people that belong to the synagogue of Satan, who have shaven crowns; be sure you cleave their skulls, and give them no quarter till they either turn Mohammedans or pay tribute.'"

"It is not said in prophecy or in history that the more humane injunctions were as scrupulously obeyed as the ferocious mandate; but it was so commanded them. And the preceding are the only instructions recorded by Gibbon, as given by Abubekr to the chiefs whose duty it was to issue the commands to all the Saracen hosts. The commands are alike discriminating with the prediction, as if the caliph himself had been acting in known as well as direct obedience to a higher mandate than that of mortal man; and in the very act of going forth to fight against the religion of Jesus, and to propagate Mohammedanism in its stead, he repeated the words which it was foretold in the Revelation of Jesus Christ that he would say.

"In remarks upon chapter 7:1-3, we have shown that the seal of God is the Sabbath of the fourth commandment; and history is not silent upon the fact that there have been observers of the true Sabbath all through the present dispensation. But the question has here arisen with many, Who were those men who at this time had the seal of God in their foreheads, and who thereby became exempt from Mohammedan oppression? Let the reader bear in mind the fact, already alluded to, that there have been those all through this dispensation who have had the seal of God in their foreheads, or have been intelligent observers of the true Sabbath; and let them consider further that what the prophecy asserts is that the attacks of this desolating Turkish power are not directed against them, but against another class. The subject is thus freed from all difficulty; for this is all that the prophecy really asserts.

"Only one class of persons is directly brought to view in the text; namely, those who have not the seal of God in their foreheads; and the preservation of those who have the seal of God is brought in only by implication. Accordingly, we do not learn from history that any of these were involved in any of the calamities inflicted by the Saracens upon the objects of their hate. They were commissioned against another class of men. And the destruction to come upon this class of men is not put in contract with the preservation of other men, but only with that of the fruits and verdure of the earth; thus, Hurt not the grass, trees, nor any green thing, but only a certain class of men. And in fulfillment, we have the strange spectacle of an army of invaders sparing those things which such armies usually destroy, namely, the face and productions of nature; and, in pursuance of their permission to hurt those men who, had not the seal of God in their foreheads, cleaving the skulls of a class of religionists with shaven crowns, who belonged to the synagogue of Satan.

"These were doubtless a class of monks, or some other division of the Roman Catholic Church. Against these the arms of the Mohammedans were directed. And it seems to us that there is a peculiar fitness, if not design, in describing them as those who had not the seal of God in their foreheads; inasmuch as that is the very church which has robbed the law of God of its seal, by tearing away the true Sabbath, and erecting a counterfeit in its place. And we do not understand, either from the prophecy or from history, that those persons whom Abubekr charged his followers not to molest were in possession of the seal of God, or necessarily constituted the people of God. Who they were, and for what reason they were spared, the meager testimony of Gibbon does not inform us, and we have no other means of knowing; but we have every reason to believe that none of these who had the seal of God were molested, while another class, who emphatically had it not, were put to the sword; and thus the specifications of the prophecy are amply met" *Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation*, 501-503.

The Second Woe

Turkish Islam: A power from the bottomless pit. Sudden and violent in nature, with an emphasis on the use of gunpowder. They were to slay or kill the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome. During this time the beast that is—papal Rome, was also slain.

Begins where first woe ends, starting the 391 years 15 day time prophecy. It begins when the four angels are loosed.

It ends with the identical dynamics as Justinian and the last Constantine, when the Pasha of Turkey submits his empire into the hands of the "four great powers of Europe". This situation was created by Turkey's loss of power, combined with the threat of Arabic Islam (Egypt) taking control of the former Ottoman Empire, forcing the four great powers of Europe to intercede. Shortly thereafter the powers of Europe parcel out the former empire of the Ottomans.

The First Angel

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. Revelation 8: 7.

"Mr. Keith has very justly remarked on the subject of this prophecy:

"None could elucidate the texts more clearly, or expound them more fully, than the task has been performed by Gibbon. The chapters of the skeptical philosopher that treat directly of the matter, need but a text to be prefixed, and a few unholy words to be blotted out, to form a series of expository lectures on the eighth and ninth chapters of Revelation. 'Little or nothing is left for the professed interpreter to do but to point to the pages of Gibbon.'

"The first sore and heavy judgment which fell on Western Rome in its downward course, was the war with the Goths under Alaric, who opened the way for later inroads. The death of Theodosius, the Roman emperor, occurred in January, 395, and before the end of the winter the Goths under Alaric were in arms against the empire....

"Hail and fire mingled with blood' were cast upon the earth. The terrible effects of this Gothic invasion are represented as 'hail,' from the fact of the northern origin of the invaders; 'fire, from the destruction by flame of both city and country; and 'blood,' from the terrible slaughter of the citizens of the empire by the bold and intrepid warriors.

'The blast of the first trumpet has its location about the close of the fourth century and onward, and refers to these desolating invasions of the Roman empire under the Goths...

"The concluding sentence of the thirty-third, chapter of Gibbon's History is of itself a clear and comprehensive commentary; for in winding up his own description of this brief but most eventful period, he concentrates, as in a parallel reading, the sum of the history and the substance of the prediction. But the words which precede it are not without their meaning: 'The public devotion of the age was impatient to exalt the saints and martyrs of the Catholic Church on the altars of Diana and Hercules, The union of the Roman empire was dissolved; its genius was humbled in the dust; and armies of unknown barbarians, issuing from the frozen regions of the North, had established their victorious reign over the fairest provinces of Europe and Africa.'

"The last word, Africa, is the signal for the sounding of the second trumpet. The scene changes from the shores of the Baltic to the southern coast of the Mediterranean, or from the frozen regions of the North to the borders of burning Africa; and instead of a storm of hail being cast upon the earth, a burning mountain was cast into the sea.

The Second Angel

"And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed." Revelation 8:8, 9.

"The Roman Empire, after Constantine, was divided into three parts; and hence the frequent remark, 'a third part of men,' etc., in allusion to the third part of the empire which was under the scourge. This division of the Roman kingdom was made at the death of Constantine, among his three sons, Constantius, Constantine

II, and Constans. Constantius possessed the East, and fixed his residence at Constantinople, the metropolis of the empire. Constantine the Second held Britain, Gaul, and Spain. Constans held Illyricum, Africa, and Italy. (See *Sabine's Ecclesiastical History*, 155.)

"Of this well-known historical fact, Elliott, as quoted by Albert Barnes, in his notes on Revelation 12:4, says: Twice, at least, before the Roman Empire became divided permanently into the two parts, the Eastern and the Western, there was a tripartite division of the empire. The first occurred in A.D. 311, when it was divided between Constantine, Licinius, and Maximin; the other, A.D. 337, on the death of Constantine, Constans and Constans.

"The history illustrative of the sounding of the second trumpet evidently relates to the invasion and conquest of Africa, and afterward of Italy, by the terrible Genseric. His conquests were for the most part NAVAL; and his triumphs were 'as it were a great mountain burning with fire, cast into the sea.' What figure would better, or even so well, illustrate the collision of navies, and the general havoc of war on the maritime coasts? In explaining this trumpet, we are to look for some events which will have a particular bearing on the commercial world. The symbol used naturally leads us to look for agitation and commotion.

"Nothing but a fierce maritime warfare would fulfil the prediction. If the sounding of the first four trumpets relates to four remarkable events which contributed to the downfall of the Roman Empire, and the first trumpet refers to the ravages of the Goths under Alaric, in this we naturally look for the next succeeding act of invasion which shook the Roman power and conducted to its fall. The next great invasion was that of 'the terrible Genseric,' at the head of the Vandals. His career occurred during the years A.D. 428-468....

".. After the failure of this great expedition, Genseric again became the tyrant of the sea; the coasts of Italy, Greece, and Asia were again exposed to his revenge and avarice; Tripoli and Sardinia returned to his obedience; he added Sicily to the number of his provinces; and before he died, in the fulness of years and of glory, he beheld the FINAL EXTINCTION of the empire of the West." *Gibbon, volume 3, 495-498.*

"Concerning the important part which this bold corsair acted in the downfall of Rome, Mr. Gibbon uses this significant language: 'Genseric, a name which, in the destruction of the Roman empire, has deserved an equal rank with the names of Alaric and Attila.'"

The Third Angel

"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter." Revelation 8:10, 11.

"In the interpretation and application of this passage, we are brought to the third important event which resulted in the subversion of the Roman empire... .

"It is here premised that this trumpet has allusion to the desolating wars and furious invasions of Attila against the Roman power, which he carried on at the head of his hordes of Huns. Speaking of this warrior, particularly of his personal appearance, Mr. Barnes says;

"In the manner of his appearance, he strongly resembled a brilliant meteor flashing in the sky. He came from the East gathering his Huns, and poured them down, as we shall see, with the rapidity of a flashing meteor, suddenly on the empire. He regarded himself also as devoted to Mars, the god of war, and was accustomed to array himself in a peculiarly brilliant manner, so that his appearance, in the language of his flatterers, was such as to dazzle the eyes of beholders.'

"In speaking of the locality of the events predicted by this trumpet, Mr. Barnes has this note:

"It is said particularly that the effect would be on 'the rivers' and on 'the fountains of waters.'

"If this has a literal application, or if, as was supposed in the case of the second trumpet, the language used was such as had reference to the portion of the empire that would be particularly affected by the hostile invasion, then we may suppose that this refers to those portions of the empire that abounded in rivers and streams and more particularly those in which the rivers and streams had their origin; for the effect was permanently in the 'fountains of waters.' As a matter of fact, the principal operations of Attila were on the regions of the Alps, and on the portions of the empire whence the rivers flow down into Italy. The invasion of Attila is described by Mr. Gibbon in this general language: 'The whole breadth of Europe, as it extends above five hundred miles from the Euxine to the Adriatic, was at once invaded, and occupied, and desolated, by the myriads of barbarians whom Attila led into the field.'

"And the Name of the Star is Called Wormwood [denoting the bitter consequences].' These words which are more intimately connected with the preceding verse, as even the punctuation in our version denotes—recall us for a moment to the character of Attila, to the misery of which he was the author or the instrument, and to the terror that was inspired by his name.

"'Total extirpation and erasure,' are terms which best denote the calamities he inflicted. He styled himself, 'The Scourge of God.'

The Fourth Angel

"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise." Revelation 8:12.

"We understand that this trumpet symbolizes the career of Odoacer, the barbarian monarch who was so intimately connected with the downfall of Western Rome. The symbols sun, moon, and stars—for they are undoubtedly here used as symbols—evidently denote the great luminaries of the Roman government,—its emperors, senators, and consuls. Bishop Newton remarks that the last emperor of Western

Rome was Romulus, who in derision was called Augustulus, or the 'diminutive Augustus.'

"Western Rome fell A.D. 476. Still, however, though the Roman sun was extinguished, its subordinate luminaries shone faintly while the senate and consuls continued. But after many civil reverses and changes of political fortune, at length, A.D. 566, the whole form of the ancient government was subverted, and Rome itself was reduced from being the empress of the world to a poor dukedom tributary to the Exarch of Ravenna....

"Fearful as were the calamities brought upon the empire by the first incursions of these barbarians, they were comparatively light as contrasted with the calamities which were to follow. They were but as the preliminary drops of a shower before the torrent which was soon to fall upon the Roman world. The three remaining trumpets are overshadowed with a cloud of woe, as set forth in the following verses.

Woe, Woe, Woe

"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" Revelation 8:13.

"This angel is not one of the series of the seven trumpet angels, but simply one who announces that the three remaining trumpets are woe trumpets, on account of the more terrible events to transpire under their sounding. Thus the next, or fifth trumpet, is the first woe; the sixth trumpet, the second woe; and the seventh, the last one in this series of seven trumpets, is the third woe.

The First Woe

"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit." Revelation 9:1.

"For an exposition of this trumpet, we shall again draw from the writings of Mr. Keith. This writer truthfully says: 'There is scarcely so uniform an agreement among interpreters concerning any other part of the Apocalypse as respecting the application of the fifth and sixth trumpets, or the first and second woes, to the Saracens and Turks. It is so obvious that it can scarcely be misunderstood. Instead of a verse or two designating each, the whole of the ninth chapter of the Revelation in equal portions, is occupied with a description of both.'

"The Roman empire declined, as it arose, by conquest; but the Saracens and the Turks were the instruments by which a false religion became the scourge of an apostate church; and hence, instead of the fifth and sixth trumpets, like the former, being designated by that name alone, they are called woes."

"Constantinople was besieged, for the first time after the extinction of the Western empire, by Chosroes, the king of Persia.

"A star fell from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

"While the Persian monarch contemplated the wonders of his art and power, he received an epistle from an obscure citizen of Mecca, inviting him to acknowledge

Mohammed as the apostle of God. He rejected the invitation, and tore the epistle. 'It is thus,' exclaimed the Arabian prophet, 'that God will tear the kingdom, and reject the supplication of Chosroes.'

"Placed on the verge of these two empires of the East, Mohammed observed with secret joy the progress of mutual destruction; and in the midst of the Persian triumphs he ventured to foretell, that, before many years should elapse, victory would again return to the banners of the Romans. 'At the time when this prediction is said to have been delivered, no prophecy could be more distant from its accomplishment (!) since the first twelve years of Heraclius announced the approaching dissolution of the empire.'

"It was not, like that designative of Attila, on a single spot that the star fell, but UPON THE EARTH.

"Chosroes subjugated the Roman possession in Asia and Africa. And 'the Roman empire,' at that period, 'was reduced to the walls of Constantinople, with the remnant of Greece, Italy, and Africa, and some maritime cities, from Tyre to Trebizond, of the Asiatic coast....

"The king of Persia despised the obscure Saracen, and derided the message of the pretended prophet of Mecca. Even the overthrow of the Roman empire would not have opened a door for Mohammedanism, or for the progress of the Saracenic armed propagators of an imposture, though the monarch of the Persians and chagan of the Avars (the successor of Attila) had divided between them the remains of the kingdoms of the Caesars. Chosroes himself fell. The Persian and Roman monarchies exhausted each other's strength. And before a sword was put into the hands of the false prophet, it was smitten from the hands of those who would have checked his career and crushed his power.... "The Roman emperor was not strengthened by the conquests which he achieved; and a way was prepared at the same time, and by the same means, for the multitudes of Saracens from Arabia, like locusts from the same region, who, propagating in their course the dark and delusive Mohammedan creed, speedily overspread both the Persian and the Roman empire.

"More complete illustration of this fact could not be desired than is supplied in the concluding words of the chapter from Gibbon, from which the preceding extracts are taken. 'Although a victorious army had been formed under the standard of Heraclius, the unnatural effort seems to have exhausted rather than exercised their strength. While the emperor triumphed at Constantinople or Jerusalem, an obscure town on the confines of Syria was pillaged by the Saracens, and they cut in pieces some troops who advanced to its relief,—an ordinary and trilling occurrence, had it not been the prelude of a mighty revolution. These robbers were the apostles of Mohammed; their frantic valor had emerged from the desert; and in the last eight years of his reign, Heraclius lost to the Arabs the same provinces which he had rescued from the Persians.'

"The spirit of fraud and enthusiasm, whose abode is not in the heavens,' was let loose on earth. The bottomless Pit needed but a key to open it, and that key was the fall of Chosroes.

"He had contemptuously torn the letter of an obscure citizen of Mecca. But when from his 'blaze of glory' he sunk into the 'tower of darkness' which no eye could penetrate, the name of Chosroes was suddenly to pass into oblivion before that of Mohammed; and the crescent seemed but to wait its rising till the falling of the star. Chosroes after his entire discomfiture and loss of empire, was murdered in the year 628; and the year 629 is marked by 'the conquest of Arabia,' and. 'the first war of the Mohammedans against the Roman empire.' 'And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key, of the bottomless pit And he opened the bottomless pit' He fell unto the earth. When the strength of the Roman empire was exhausted, and the great king of the East lay dead in his tower of darkness, the pillage of an obscure town on the borders of Syria was 'the prelude of a mighty revolution.' 'The robbers were the apostles of Mohammed, and their frantic valor emerged from the desert.'

"The Bottomless Pit.—The meaning of this term may be learned from the Greek, which is defined 'deep, bottomless, profound,' and may refer to any waste, desolate, and uncultivated place. It is applied to the earth in its original state of chaos. Genesis 1:2. In this instance it may appropriately refer to the unknown wastes of the Arabian desert, from the borders of which issued the hordes of Saracens like swarms of locusts. And the fall of Chosroes, the Persian king, may well be represented as the opening of the bottomless pit, inasmuch as it prepared the way for the followers of Mohammed to issue from their obscure country, and propagate their delusive doctrines with fire and sword, till they had spread their darkness over all the Eastern empire.

"A false religion was set up, which, although the scourge of transgressions and idolatry, filled the world with darkness and delusion; and swarms of Saracens, like locusts, overspread the earth, and speedily extended their ravages over the Roman empire from east to west. The hail descended from the frozen shores of the Baltic; the burning mountain fell upon the sea from Africa; and the locusts (the fit symbol of the Arabs) issued from Arabia, their native region. They came as destroyers, propagating a new doctrine, and stirred up to rapine and violence by motives of interest and religion.

"A still more specific illustration may be given of the power like unto that of scorpions, which was given them. Not only was their attack speedy and vigorous, but 'the nice sensibility of honor, which weighs the insult rather than the injury, shed its deadly venom on the quarrels of the Arabs; an indecent action, a contemptuous word, can be expiated only by the blood of the offender; and such is their patient inveteracy., that they expect whole months and years the opportunity of revenge.'

"And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man." Revelation 9:5.

"Their constant incursions into the Roman territory, and frequent assaults on Constantinople itself, were an unceasing torment throughout the empire; and yet they were not able effectually to subdue it, notwithstanding the long period, afterward more directly alluded to, during which they continued, by unremitting attacks, grievously to afflict an idolatrous church, of which the pope was the head.

Their charge was to torment, and then to hurt, but not to kill, or utterly destroy. The marvel was that they did not.

“And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.” Revelation 9:10, 11.

"Thus far, Keith has furnished us with illustrations of the sounding of the first five trumpets. But we must now take leave of him, and proceed to the application of the new feature of the prophecy here introduced; namely, the prophetic periods.

"Their Power Was to Hurt Men Five Months. 1. The question arises, What men were they to hurt five months? Undoubtedly the same they were afterward to slay; 'The third part of men,' or third of the Roman empire,-the Greek division of it. 2. When were they to begin their work of torment? The 11th verse answers the question.

"(1) 'They had a king over them.' From the death of Mohammed until near the close of the thirteenth century, the Mohammedans were divided into various factions under several leaders, with no general civil government extending over them all. Near the close of the thirteenth century, Othman founded a government which has since been known as the Ottoman government, or empire, which grew until it extended over all the principal Mohammedan tribes, consolidating them into one grand monarchy.

"(2) The character of the king. 'Which is the angel of the bottomless pit.' An angel signifies a messenger, a minister, either good or bad, and not always a spiritual being. 'The angel of the bottomless pit,' or chief minister of the religion which came from thence when it was opened. That religion is Mohammedanism, and the sultan is its chief minister. 'The Sultan, or grand Seignior, as he is indifferently called, is also Supreme Caliph, or high priest, uniting in his person the highest spiritual dignity with the supreme secular authority.' *World As It Is*, 361.

"(3) His name. In Hebrew, 'Abaddon,' the destroyer; in Greek, 'Apollyon,' one that exterminates, or destroys. Having two different names in two languages, it is evident that the character, rather than the name of the power, is intended to be represented. If so, as expressed in both languages, he is a destroyer. Such has always been the character of the Ottoman government.

"But when did Othman make his first assault on the Greek empire? According to *Gibbon, Decline and Fall*, etc., Othman first entered the territory of Nicomedia on the 27th day of July, 1299.'

"The calculations of some writers have gone upon the supposition that the period should begin with the foundation of the Ottoman empire; but this is evidently an error; for they were not only to have a king over them, but were to torment men five months. But the period of torment could not begin before the first attack of the tormentors, which was, as above stated, July 27, 1299.

"The calculation which follows, founded on this starting-point, was made and published in a work entitled, *Christ's Second Coming*, etc., by J. Litch, in 1838.

"And their power was to hurt men five months.' Thus far their commission extended, to torment by constant depredations, but not politically to kill them. 'Five months,' thirty days to a month, give us one hundred and fifty days; and these days, being symbolic, signify one hundred and My years. Commencing July 27, 1299, the one hundred and fifty years reach to 1449. During that whole period the Turks were engaged in an almost perpetual warfare with the Greek empire, but yet without conquering it. They seized upon and held several of the Greek provinces, but still Greek independence was maintained in Constantinople. But in 1449, the termination of the one hundred and fifty years, a change came, the history of which will be found under the succeeding trumpet

The Second Woe

"One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God. Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men." Revelation 9:12-15.

"The first woe was to continue from the rise of Mohammedanism until the end of the five months. Then the first woe was to end, and the second to begin. And when the sixth angel sounded, it was commanded to take off the restraints which had been imposed on the nation, by which they were restricted to the work of tormenting men, and their commission was enlarged so as to permit them to slay the third part of men. This command came from the four horns of the golden altar.

"The Four Angels.-These were the four principal sultans of which the Ottoman empire was composed, located in the country watered by the great river Euphrates. These sultans were situated at Aleppo Iconium, Damascus, and Bagdad. Previously they had been restrained; but God commanded, and they were loosed.

"In the year 1449, John Palaeologus, the Greek emperor, died, but left no children to inherit his throne, and Constantine, his brother, succeeded to it. But he would not venture to ascend the throne without the consent of Amurath, the Turkish sultan. He therefore sent ambassadors to ask his consent, and obtained it before he presumed to call himself sovereign.

"Let this historical fact be carefully examined in connection with the prediction given above. This was not a violent assault made on the Greeks, by which their empire was overthrown and their independence taken away, but simply a voluntary surrender of that independence into the hands of the Turks. The authority and supremacy of the Turkish power was acknowledged when Constantine virtually said, 'I cannot reign unless you permit.'

"The four angels were loosed for an hour, a day, a month, and a year, to slay the third part -of men. This period, during which Ottoman supremacy was to exist, amounts to three hundred ninety- one years and fifteen days. Thus: A prophetic ear is three hundred and sixty prophetic days, or tree hundred and sixty literal

years; a prophetic month, thirty prophetic days, is thirty literal years; one prophetic day is one.

"I. Some historians have given this date as 1448, but the best authorities sustain the date here given, 1449. See Chamber's Encyclopedia, art., Palaeologus. literal year; and an hour or the twenty-fourth part of a prophetic day would be a twenty-fourth part of a literal year, or fifteen days; the whole amounting to three hundred and ninety- one years and fifteen days.

"But although the four angels were thus loosed by the voluntary submission of the Greeks, yet another doom awaited the seat of empire. Amurath, the sultan to whom the submission of Constantine XIII was made, and by whose permission he reigned in Constantinople soon after died, and was succeeded in the empire, in 1451, by Mohammed II, who set his heart on securing Constantinople as the seat of his empire.

"He accordingly made preparations for besieging and talon~ the city. The siege commenced on the 6th of April, 1453 and ended in the capture of the city, and the death of the last of the Constantines, on the 16th day of May following. And the eastern city of the Caesars became the seat of the Ottoman empire.

"The arms and modes of warfare which were used in the siege in which Constantinople was to be overthrown and held in subjection, were, as we shall see, distinctly noticed by the Revelator.

"It was to 'the fire and the smoke and the sulphur,' to the artillery and firearms of Mahomet, that the killing of the third part of men, i.e., the capture of Constantinople, and by consequence the destruction of the Greek empire, was owing...

"By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt." Revelation 9:18, 19.

"These verses express the deadly effect of the new mode of warfare introduced. It was by means of these agents—gunpowder, firearms, and cannon,—that Constantinople was finally overcome, and given into the hands of the Turks.

"In addition to the fire, smoke, and brimstone, which apparently issued out of their mouths, it is said that their power was also in their tails. It is a remarkable fact that the horse's tail is a well-known Turkish standard a symbol of office and authority. The meaning of the expression appears to be that their tails were the symbol, or emblem of their authority. The image before the mind of John would seem to have been that he saw the horses belching out fire and smoke, and, what was equally strange; he saw that their power of spreading desolation was connected with the tails of the horses. Any one looking on a body of cavalry with such banners or ensigns, would be struck with this unusual or remarkable appearance, and would speak of their banners as concentrating and directing their power.

"This supremacy of the Mohammedans over the Greeks was to continue, as already noticed, three hundred and ninety-one years and fifteen days.

Commencing when the one hundred and fifty years ended July 27, 1449, the period would end August 11, 1840. Judging from the manner of the commencement of the Ottoman supremacy, that it was by a voluntary acknowledgment on the part of the Greek emperor that he reigned only by permission of the Turkish sultan, we should naturally conclude that the fall or departure of the Ottoman independence would be brought about in the same way; that at the end of the specified period that is, on the 11th August, 1840, the sultan would voluntarily surrender his independence into the hands of the Christian powers, just as he had, three hundred and ninety-one years and fifteen days before, received it from the hands of the Christian emperor, Constantine XIII.

"This conclusion was reached, and this application of the prophecy was made by Elder J. Litch in 1838, two years before the predicted event was to occur. It was then purely matter of calculation on the prophetic periods of Scripture. Now, however, the time has passed by, and it is proper to inquire what the result has been-whether such events did transpire according to the previous calculation. The matter sums itself up in the following inquiry: When Did Mohammedan Independence in Constantinople Depart?-For several years previous to 1840, the sultan had been embroiled in war with Mehemet Ali, pasha of Egypt. In 1838 the trouble between the sultan and his Egyptian vassal was for the time being restrained by the influence of the foreign ambassadors. In 1839, however, hostilities were again commenced, and were prosecuted until, in a general battle between the armies of the sultan and Mehemet, the sultan's army was entirely cut up and destroyed, and his fleet taken by Mehemet and carried into Egypt.

"So completely had the sultan's fleet been reduced, that, when the war again commenced in August, he had only two first-rates and three frigates as the sad remains of the once powerful Turkish fleet. This fleet Mehemet positively refused to give up and return to the sultan, and declared that if the powers attempted to take it from him, he would burn it. In this posture affairs stood, when, in 1840, England, Russia, Austria, and Prussia interposed, and determined on a settlement of the difficulty for it was evident that if let alone, Mehemet would soon become master of the sultan's throne.

"The sultan accepted this intervention of the great powers, and thus made a voluntary surrender of the question into their hands.

"A conference of these powers was held in London, the Sheik Effendi Bey Likgis being present as Ottoman plenipotentiary. An agreement was drawn up to be presented to the pasha of Egypt, whereby the sultan was to offer him the hereditary government of Egypt, and all that part of Syria extending from the Gulf of Suez to the Lake of Tiberias together with the province of Acre, for life; he on his part to evacuate all other parts of the sultan's dominions then occupied by him and to return the Ottoman fleet. In case he refused this offer from the sultan, the four powers were to take the matter into their own hands, and use such other means to bring him to terms as they should see fit.

"It is apparent that just as soon as this ultimatum should be put by the sultan into the hands of Mehemet Alt, the matter would be forever beyond the control of the former, and the disposal of his affairs would, from that moment, be in the hands of foreign powers. The sultan despatched Rifat Bey on a government steamer to

Alexandria, to communicate the ultimatum to the pasha. It was put into his hands, and by him taken in charge, on the eleventh day of August, 1840! On the same day, a note was addressed by the sultan to the ambassadors of the four powers, inquiring what plan was to be adopted in case the pasha should refuse to comply with the terms of the ultimatum, to which they made answer that provision had been made, and there was no necessity of his alarming himself about any contingency that might arise.

"This day the period of three hundred and ninety-one years and fifteen days, allotted to the continuance of the Ottoman power, ended; and where was the sultan's independence? GONE! Who had the supremacy of the Ottoman empire in their hands?—The four great powers; and that empire has existed ever since only by the sufferance of these Christian powers. Thus was the prophecy fulfilled to the very letter." *Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation*, 501-503.

Trumpets?

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps. And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

"When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward. When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

"But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

"And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

"Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God. Numbers 10:1-10.

"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath; a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord." Leviticus 23:24-25.

"Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto

you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the rapes in it of thy vine undressed. For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession." Leviticus 25:9-13.

A Day of Wrath and Distress

"The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land." Zephaniah 1:14-18.

William Miller

"In prophetic scripture, the sounding of trumpets is always used to denote the downfall of some empire, nation, or place, or some dreadful battle, which may decide the fate of empires, . nations, or places. At the fall of Jericho, the trumpet was the instrument, in the hands of the priest of the mighty God of Jacob, which cast down her walls, destroyed the city, and a curse pronounced against the man that should ever build up her walls again. Again, the trumpet was the instrument by which Gideon put to flight the armies of the aliens. And the prophet Amos says, 'Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid?'

"The last three trumpets will claim our attention in his discourse; the first four having their accomplishment under Rome Pagan; to the last three under Rome Papal. These three trumpets and three woes are a description of the judgments that God has sent and will send on this Papal beast, the abomination of the whole earth. Therefore we see the propriety of the language of our text, 'Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth,' meaning the worshippers of this Papal beast, the followers of this abomination. "The fifth trumpet alludes to the rise of the Turkish empire under Ottoman, at the downfall of the Saracens. Ottoman uniting under his government the four contending nations of Mahometans, which had long contended for the power during the reign of the Saracen empire, viz., the Saracens, Tartars, Arabs, and Turks. These, all being by profession Mahometans, were ready to follow any daring leader to conquer and drive out from Asia (and even make excursion into Europe) all who professed the Christian faith.

"They, having embraced the errors of that fallen star, Mahomet, whose principles were promulgated by conquest and the sword, became one and perhaps the only barrier to the spread of the Papal doctrine and power in the eastern world. Here the Roman Church had, long held a powerful sway over the minds and consciences of the Christian, or Greek church in the east, by the aid of the eastern emperor at Constantinople. But the Turks or Ottomans, whom the Lord suffered

to rise up in Bithynia, on or near the head waters of the Euphrates, as a scourge against this Papal abomination, now became a check to the Roman power, and from this time we may reasonably date the declension of Papal authority. Therefore on the sounding of the fifth trumpet, Rome Papal began to show a weakness which in every succeeding age has been more and more manifested, until her civil power has crumbled to ruin, and her ecclesiastical assumption must sink, at the sounding of the seventh trump, to rise no more forever." *William Miller, Lecture 8, William Miller's Works, volume 2, page 115 116.*

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 27: The Trumpets; The Wonders; Daniel Twelve

The Increase of Knowledge

"By the increase of knowledge a people is to be prepared to stand in the latter days....

"They have paid homage to an institution of the Papacy, making of no effect the law of Jehovah, but there is to be an increase of knowledge on this subject.... "All that God has in prophetic history specified to be fulfilled in the past has been, and all that is yet to come in its order will be. Daniel, God's prophet, stands in his place. John stands in his place. In the Revelation the Lion of the tribe of Judah has opened to the students of prophecy the book of Daniel, and thus is Daniel standing in his place.

"He bears his testimony, that which the Lord revealed to him in vision of the great and solemn events which we must know as we stand on the very threshold of their fulfillment.

"In history and prophecy the Word of God portrays the long continued conflict between truth and error. That conflict is yet in progress. Those things which have been, will be repeated. Old controversies will be revived, and new theories will be continually arising. But God's people, who in their belief and fulfillment of prophecy have acted a part in the proclamation of the first, second, and third angels' messages, know where they stand. They have an experience that is more precious than fine gold. They are to stand firm as a rock, holding the beginning of their confidence steadfast unto the end." *Selected Messages, book 2, 104-109.*

Many Shall Run

"The prediction of Daniel, 'Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased' (Daniel 12:4), is to be fulfilled in our giving of the warning message; many are to be enlightened regarding the sure word of prophecy." *The Upward Look, 37.*

The First and Second Angels

"I was shown the interest which all heaven had taken in the work going on upon the earth. Jesus commissioned a mighty angel to descend and warn the inhabitants of the earth to prepare for His second appearing. As the angel left the presence of Jesus in heaven, an exceedingly bright and glorious light went before him. I was told that his mission was to lighten the earth with his glory and warn man of the coming wrath of God. Multitudes received the light. Some of these seemed to be very solemn, while others were joyful and enraptured. All who received the light turned their faces toward heaven and glorified God.... "Another mighty angel was commissioned to descend to earth. Jesus placed in his hand a writing, and as he came to the earth, he cried, 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen.'" *Early Writings, 245-247.*

A Little Book Open

“And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

“And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

“And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.” Revelation 10:1-3.

The Third and Fourth Angels

After these seven thunders uttered their voices, the injunction comes to John as to Daniel in regard to the little book: 'Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered.' These relate to future events which will be disclosed in their order. Daniel shall stand in his lot at the end of the days. John sees the little book unsealed. Then Daniel's prophecies have their proper place in the first, second, and third angels' messages to be given to the world. The unsealing of the little book was the message in relation to time.

“The books of Daniel and the Revelation are one. One is a prophecy, the other a revelation; one a book sealed, the other a book opened. John heard the mysteries which the thunders uttered, but he was commanded not to write them.

"The special light given to John which was expressed in the seven thunders was a delineation of events which would transpire under the first and second angels' messages. It was not best for the people to know these things, for their faith must necessarily be tested. In the order of God most wonderful and advanced truths would be proclaimed. The first and second angels' messages were to be proclaimed, but no further light was to be revealed before these messages had done their specific work. This is represented by the angel standing with one foot on the sea, proclaiming with a most solemn oath that time should be no longer. *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7, 971.*

Special Light

"I stated that I was a stockholder and I could not let the resolution pass, that there was to be special light for God's people as they neared the closing scenes of this earth' history. Another angel was to come from heaven with a message, and the whole earth was to be lightened with his glory. It would be impossible for us to state just how this additional light would come. It might come in a very unexpected manner, in a way that would not agree with the ideas that many have conceived. It is not at all unlikely, or contrary to the ways and works of God, to send light to His people in unexpected ways." *Manuscript Releases, volume 13, 334.*

The End of the Days

"Daniel has been standing in his lot since the seal was removed and the light of truth has been shining upon his visions. He stands in his lot, bearing the testimony which was to be understood at the end of the days." *Sermons and Talks, volume 1, 225-226.*

Thy Lot

"Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." Daniel 12:10-13.

"When God gives a man a special work to do, he is to stand in his lot and place as did Daniel, ready to answer the call of God, ready to fulfill His purpose." *Manuscript Releases, volume 6, 108.*

In His Lot

"Blessed are, the eyes which saw the things that were seen in 1843 and 1844. The message was given. And there should be no delay in repeating the message, for the signs of the times are fulfilling; the closing work must be done. A great work will be done in a short time. A message will soon be given by God's appointment that will swell into a loud cry. Then Daniel will stand in his lot, to give his testimony.

"The attention of our churches must be aroused. We are standing upon the borders of the greatest event in the world's history, and Satan must not have power over the people of God, causing them to sleep on. The Papacy will appear in its power. All must now arouse and search the Scriptures, for God will make known to His faithful ones what shall be in the last time. The word of the Lord is to come to His people in power." *Manuscript Releases, volume 2, 20.*

For Signs

"Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion." Isaiah 8:18.

"The patriarchs and prophets were representative men, and through them, from century to century, a flood of knowledge was poured into the world. Adam, repentant and converted, was a Christian; Abel was a Christian; Enoch was a Christian; Noah was a Christian; Abraham was a Christian. In types and symbols the Gospel was revealed to those of former dispensations." *Signs of the Times, January 13, 1898.*

Signs & Wonders

"And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: Zechariah And two olive trees it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon left side thereof. So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord." 4:1-5.

Signs

"Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King,

the Lord of hosts. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Isaiah 6:5-7.

A Sign

“Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.” Ezekiel 24:15-23.

“Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.” Daniel 5:17.

knowledge shall be increased

“And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.” Daniel 12:3-4.

“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou halt forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.” Hosea 4:6.

Knowledge for the Millerites

and knowledge, shall be increased.

Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that . side of the bank of the river. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half, and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

Daniel Understood the Thing

“And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?”

“In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar, and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.” Daniel 10:1.

A Thing Revealed unto Daniel

“In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar, and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

“In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, Oil three whole weeks were fulfilled.

“And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel; Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.” Daniel 10:1-5.

Daniel Comeliness Turned

“Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

“His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

“And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

“Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.” Daniel 10:5-8.

What Shall Befall thy People

“Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days for yet the vision is for many days.” Daniel 10:14.

“And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

“And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey, and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

“And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.” Revelation 19:9-11.

The end of these wonders?

“And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?” Daniel 12:3-6.

The wonders

Collapse of the Soviet Union

“And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with

horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

The Sunday law in the USA

“He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.”

The wonders

The Deadly Wound is Healed

“He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.”

The Final Fall of Babylon

“But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.”

The wonders

The Close of Human Probation

“And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people:”

The Great Time of Trouble

“and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.”

The Special Resurrection

“And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.” Daniel 11:40—12:2

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 28: The Trumpets

Ishmael, Trumpets & The Prophetic Mirror

TWELVE

“And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.” Revelation 12:1.

“And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these ...

“These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.” Matthew 10:1-7.

"As in the Old Testament the twelve patriarchs stood as representatives of Israel, so the twelve apostles stand as representatives of the gospel church." *Acts of the Apostles*, 19.

"Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Matthew 19:27-28. As in the Old Testament the twelve patriarchs stood as representatives of Israel, so the twelve apostles stand as representatives of the gospel church." *Acts of the Apostles*, 19.

See also Matthew 19:27-28; Revelation 7:1-8; Revelation 21:10 -21; 22:1-2.

The Covenant

“Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.” Genesis 12:1-3, 7.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

“The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin: And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali: And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padanaram.” Genesis 35:22-26.

“And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days. Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

“Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power: Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

“Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations. my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self will they digged down a wall. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

“Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes: His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

“Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

“Issachar is a strong ass couching down between two burdens: And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

“Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

“Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

“Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

“Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

“Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall: The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him: But his bow abode in strength, and the anus of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:) Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb: The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

“Benjamin shall ravine as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

“All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.” Genesis 49:1-28.

Patriarchal Blessing

"At the last all the sons of Jacob were gathered about his dying bed. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, 'Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father,' 'that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.' Often and anxiously he had thought of their future, and had endeavored to picture to himself the history of the different tribes. Now as his children waited to receive his last blessing the Spirit of inspiration rested upon him, and before him in prophetic vision the future of his descendants was unfolded. One after another the names of his sons were mentioned, the character of each was described, and the future history of the tribes was briefly foretold." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 235.

Ishmael

“And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.” Genesis 17:20.

Twelve princes—Genesis 25:12-16.

“And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction.

“And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.” Genesis 16:10-12.

His hand will be against every man

"Abraham's early teachings had not been without effect upon Ishmael, but the influence of his wives resulted in establishing idolatry in his family. Separated from his father, and embittered by the strife and contention of a home destitute of the love and fear of God, Ishmael was driven to choose the wild, marauding life of the desert chief, 'his hand' 'against every man, and every man's hand against him.' Genesis 16:12. In his latter days he repented of his evil ways and returned to his father's God, but the stamp of character given to his posterity remained. The powerful nation descended from him were a turbulent, heathen people, who were ever an annoyance and affliction to the descendants of Isaac." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 173-174.

The First Woe or Fifth Trumpet

Arabic Islam.

A power of the bottomless pit.

Sudden and violent in nature.

A prolonged war between east and west culminating with the battle of Nineveh was the key to and preceded their rise to power.

They were to torment and hurt the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome and the beast that is—papal Rome.

The First Woe or Fifth Trumpet

They were not to hurt those who had the seal of God,

but to hurt or torment for five months, one hundred and fifty years, beginning with the battle of Nicomedia, July 27, 1299. This began the Ottoman Empire-Turkish Islam.

They had a king over them, who is the angel of the bottomless pit—a destroyer, both in Hebrew and Greek.

The first woe concludes when the last emperor of eastern Rome, John Palageous left his throne to his son, Constantine. Constantine refused to accept the throne without permission of the Turkish power, then ascended the throne in 1449. In May 1453, Constantinople falls.

The Second Woe or Sixth Trumpet

Turkish Islam.

A power from the bottomless pit.

Sudden and violent in nature, with an emphasis on the use of gunpowder.

They were to slay or kill the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome.

During this time the beast that is—papal Rome, was also slain.

Begins where first woe ends, starting the 391 years 15 day time prophecy.

It begins when the four angels are loosed.

The Second Woe or Sixth Trumpet

It ends with the identical dynamics as Justinian and the last Constantine, when the Pasha of Turkey submits his empire into the hands of the "four great powers of Europe".

This situation was created by Turkey's loss of power, combined with the threat of Arabic Islam (Egypt) taking control of the former Ottoman Empire, forcing the four great powers of Europe to intercede. Thereafter the powers of Europe parcel out the former empire of the Ottomans.

The Seventh Angel

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." Revelation 10:7.

"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:" Colossians 1:26-27.

I have Blotted Out

“And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.” Isaiah 33:24.

“I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.” Isaiah 44:22-23.

I will Remove the Iniquity

“Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

“For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof; saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.” Zechariah 3:8-9.

"Zechariah 3:8 quoted. In the Branch, the Deliverer to come, lay the hope of Israel. It was by faith in the coming Saviour that Joshua and his people had received pardon. Through faith in Christ they had been restored to God's favor. By virtue of His merits, if they walked in His ways and kept His statutes, they would be 'men wondered at,' honored as the chosen of Heaven among the nations of the earth....

"Now is reached the complete fulfillment of the words of the Angel: 'Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth My Servant the Branch.' Zechariah 3:8.

"Christ is revealed as the Redeemer and Deliverer of His people. Now indeed are the remnant 'men wondered at,' as the tears and humiliation of their pilgrimage give place to joy and honor in the presence of God and the Lamb. 'In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even everyone that is written among the living in Jerusalem.' Isaiah 4:2, 3." *Prophets and Kings*, 585, 592.

I will Cleanse their Blood

“So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.” Joel 3:17, 21.

“In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.” Jeremiah 50:19-20.

Revelation 6:17

"Says the prophet: Malachi 3:2, 3 quoted. Those who are living upon the earth when the intercession of Christ shall cease in the sanctuary above are to stand in the sight of a holy God without a mediator. Their robes must be spotless, their characters must be purified from sin by the blood of sprinkling. Through the grace

of God and their own diligent effort they must be conquerors in the battle with evil. While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification, of putting away of sin, among God's people upon earth. This work is more clearly presented in the messages of Revelation 14.

"When this work shall have been accomplished, the followers of Christ will be ready for His appearing. 'Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem.. be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.' Malachi 3:4. Then the church which our Lord at His coming is to receive to Himself will be a 'glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing.' Ephesians 5:27. Then she will look 'forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.' Song of Solomon 6:10." *The Great Controversy*, 425.

The Seventh Trumpet

"The second woe is past; and behold, the third woe cometh quickly. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

"And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

"And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail." Revelation 11:14-19,

A Voice like Thunder

"Luther was one day devoutly climbing these steps, [Pilate's staircase] when suddenly a voice like thunder seemed to say to him: 'The just shall live by faith.' Romans 1:17." *The Great Controversy*, 125.

"The voice of God is heard from heaven, declaring the day and hour of Jesus' coming, and delivering the everlasting covenant to His people. Like peals of loudest thunder His words roll through the earth." *The Great Controversy*, 640.

A Voice like Trumpet

"There are many who do not understand the prophecies relating to these days, and they must be enlightened. It is the duty of both watchmen and laymen to give the trumpet a certain sound. Be in earnest, 'cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.'" *Evangelism*, 194.

"The hearts of men around him were filled with every evil, with strife, envy, malice, and wickedness. They would not be impressed by a message of mercy and love.

They were represented by John as a generation of vipers, and to them he gave scathing rebukes because of their self-righteousness. His voice rang out as a trumpet, crying, 'Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'" *Review and Herald*, April 3, 1894.

The Voice of the Trumpet of the Three Angels

"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe; woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" Revelation 8:3.

The Trumpet is a 'Warning

"Let the church arise, and repent of her backslidings before God. Let the watchmen awake, and give the trumpet a certain sound. It is a definite warning that we have to proclaim. God commands His servants, 'Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins' (Isaiah 58:1). The attention of the people must be gained; unless this can be done, all effort is useless; though an angel from heaven should come down and speak to them, his words would do no more good than if he were speaking into the cold ear of death." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 126.

Warnings so Important

"When God sends to men warnings so important that they are represented as proclaimed by holy angels flying in the midst of heaven, He requires every person endowed with reasoning powers to heed the message." *The Great Controversy*, 595.

Voice of Angels are God's People

"I have had precious opportunities to obtain an experience. I have had an experience in the first, second, and third angels' messages. The angels are represented as flying in the midst of heaven, proclaiming to the world a message of warning, and having a direct bearing upon the people living in the last days of this earth's history. No one hears the voice of these angels, for they are a symbol to represent the people of God who are working in harmony with the universe of heaven. Men and women, enlightened by the Spirit of God, and sanctified through the truth, proclaim the three messages in their order." *Life Sketches*, 429.

The Work of the Fourth Angel

"Time is short The first, second, and third angel's messages are the messages to be given to the world. We hear not literally the voice of the three angels, but these angels in Revelation represent a people who will be upon the earth and give these messages.

"John saw 'Another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the whole earth was lightened with his glory.' Revelation 19:1. That work is the voice of the people of God proclaiming a message of warning to the world. Has God, through John, given us light relating to the things which are to, transpire in the remnant of time just at the end? Then with pen and voice we are to proclaim that very message to the world, not in a tame, indistinct whisper." *The 1888 Materials*, 926.

The Prophetic Mirror-Earthquake

“And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.” Revelation 6:12.

The year 1755

"These signs were witnessed before the opening of the nineteenth century. In fulfillment of this prophecy there occurred, in the year 1755, the most terrible earthquake that has ever been recorded. Though commonly known as the earthquake of Lisbon, it extended to the greater part of Europe, Africa, and America." *The Great Controversy*, 304.

French Revolution

“And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.” Revelation 11:11.

In 1793

"It was in 1793 that the decrees which abolished the Christian religion and set aside the Bible passed the French Assembly. Three years and a half later a resolution rescinding these decrees, thus granting toleration to the Scriptures, was adopted by the same body," *The Great Controversy*, 287.

The Deadly Wound

“And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.” Daniel 11:40.

In 1798

"The 1260 years of papal supremacy began in A.D. 538, and would therefore terminate in 1798. At that time a French army entered Rome and made the pope a prisoner, and he died in exile." *The Great Controversy* 266.

Investigative Judgment to Begin

“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.” Revelation 14:6.

1840-44

"The prophecy of the first angel's message, brought to view in Revelation 14, found its fulfillment in the advent movement of 1840-44." *The Story of Redemption*, 356.

Probation Closes for Babylon

“And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” Revelation 14:8.

—In June, 1842

"In June, 1842, Mr. Miller gave his second course of lectures in the Casco street church, in Portland.... The different denominations, with a very few exceptions, closed the doors of their churches against Mr. Miller." *Testimonies, volume 1, 21.*

The Midnight Cry

"And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." Matthew 25:6.

—The autumn of 1844

"Of all the great religious movements since the days of the apostles, none have been more free from human imperfection and the wiles of Satan than was that of the autumn of 1844... .

"At the call, 'The Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him,' the waiting ones 'arose and trimmed their lamps;' they studied the word of God with an intensity of interest before unknown." *The Great Controversy, 402.*

The Midnight Cry Joins the Second Angel's Message

"Angels were sent to aid the mighty angel from heaven, and I heard voices which seemed to sound everywhere, 'Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven and God hath remembered her iniquities' This message seemed to be an addition to the third message joining it as the midnight cry joined the second angel's message in 1844. *Early Writings, 277.*

The Third Message Arrives

—October 22, 1844

"During the [early] days of the Advent Movement, the first and the second angels' messages were proclaimed with power in Portland, Maine. And after the disappointment, when light shone upon the sanctuary question and the three messages of Revelation fourteen the third angel's message': was preached faithfully in that place and throughout the East." *Sermons and Talks, 325.*

Door Closes on Virgins

"And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." Daniel 8:14.

—October 22, 1844

"I am often referred to the parable of the ten virgins, five of whom were wise, and five foolish. This parable has been and will be fulfilled to the very letter, for it has a special application to this time, and like the third angel's message, has been fulfilled and will continue to be present truth till the close of time." *Review and Herald, August 19, 1890.*

The Third Message Arrives

The Sunday Law in the USA

"He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon." Daniel 11:41.

Door Closes on Virgins

The Sunday Law in the USA

“And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.” Revelation 13:11.

Fourth Angel Joins Third

"Angels were sent to aid the mighty angel from heaven, and I heard voices which seemed to sound everywhere, 'Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.' This message seemed to be an addition to the third message, joining it as the midnight cry joined the second angel's message in 1844." *Early Writings*, 277.

Executive Judgment to Begin

“And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered every one that shall be found written in the book.” Daniel 12:1.

Michael stands up

“He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.” Revelation 22:11.

The seven last plagues

“And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled. And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go our ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.” Revelation 15:8; 16:1.

Babylon Falls

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.”

“And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” Revelation 16:12; 18:2.

Armageddon

“And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” Revelation 16:16.

"Would we know the result of making void the law of God? The experiment has been tried. Terrible were the scenes enacted in France when atheism became the controlling power. It was then demonstrated to the world that to throw off the restraints which God has imposed is to accept the rule of the cruelest of tyrants.

When the standard of righteousness is set aside, the way is open for the prince of evil to establish his power in the earth." *The Great Controversy*, 584.

"At the same time anarchy is seeking to sweep away all law, not only divine, but human. The centralizing of wealth and power; the vast combinations for the enriching of the few at the expense of the many; the combinations of the poorer classes for the defense of their interests and claims; the spirit of unrest, of riot and bloodshed; the world-wide dissemination of the same teachings that led to the French Revolution—all are tending to involve the whole world in a struggle similar to that which convulsed France." *Education*, 228.

A Great Earthquake

"And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great." Revelation 16:17, 18.

The First Woe or Fifth Trumpet

Arabic Islam.

A power of the bottomless pit.

Sudden and violent in nature.

A prolonged war between east and west culminating with the battle of Ninevah was the key to and preceded their rise to power.

They were to torment and hurt the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome and the beast that is—papal Rome.

The First Woe or Fifth Trumpet

They were not to hurt those who had the seal of God,

but to hurt or torment for five months, one hundred and fifty years, beginning with the battle of Nicomedia, July 27, 1299.

This began the Ottoman Empire—Turkish Islam.

They had a king over them, who is the angel of the bottomless pit—a destroyer, both in Hebrew and Greek.

The first woe concludes when the last emperor of eastern Rome, John Palageous left his throne to his son Constantine. Constantine refused to accept the throne without permission of the Turkish power, then ascended the throne in 1449. In May 1453, Constantinople falls.

The Second Woe or Sixth Trumpet

Turkish Islam.

A power from the bottomless pit.

Sudden and violent in nature, with an emphasis on the use of gunpowder.

They were to slay or kill the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome.

During this time the beast that is-papal Rome, was also slain. Begins where first woe ends, starting the 391 years 15 day time prophecy.

It begins when the four angels are loosed.

The Second Woe or Sixth Trumpet

It ends with the identical dynamics as Justinian and the last Constantine, when the Pasha of Turkey submits his empire into the hands of the "four great powers of Europe".

This situation was created by Turkey's loss of power, combined with the threat of Arabic Islam (Egypt) taking control of the former Ottoman Empire, forcing the four. great powers of Europe to intercede. Thereafter the powers of Europe parcel out the former empire of the Ottomans.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 29: Trumpets

The Seven Thunders; The Third Woe

The First Woe or Fifth Trumpet

Arabic Islam.

A power of the bottomless pit.

Sudden and violent in nature.

A prolonged war between east and west culminating with the battle of Nineveh was the key to and preceded their rise to power.

They were to torment and hurt the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome, and the beast that is—papal Rome.

The First Woe or Fifth Trumpet

They were not to hurt those who had the seal of God, but to hurt or torment for five months, one hundred and fifty years, beginning with the battle of Nicomedia, July 27, 1299.

This began the Ottoman Empire—Turkish Islam.

They had a king over them, who is the angel of the bottomless pit—a destroyer, both in Hebrew and Greek.

The first woe concludes when the last emperor of eastern Rome, John Palageous left his throne to his son Constantine. Constantine refused to accept the throne without permission of the Turkish power, then ascended the throne in 1449. In May 1453, Constantinople falls.

The Second Woe or Sixth Trumpet

Turkish Islam.

A power from the bottomless pit.

Sudden and violent in nature, with an emphasis on the use of gunpowder.

They were to slay or kill the beast that was—Eastern pagan Rome.

During this time the beast that is—papal Rome, was also stain.

Begins where first woe ends, starting the 391 years 15 day time prophecy.

It begins when the four angels are loosed.

The Second Woe or Sixth Trumpet

It ends with the identical dynamics as Justinian and the last Constantine, when the Pasha of Turkey submits his empire into the hands of the "four great powers of Europe".

This situation was created by Turkey's loss of power, combined with the threat of Arabic Islam (Egypt) taking control of the former Ottoman Empire, forcing the four great powers of Europe to intercede. Thereafter the powers of Europe parcel out the former empire of the Ottomans.

The Wonders of Daniel's Last Vision

“And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. 41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.” Daniel 11:40-12:1-3.

Verse Forty

And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. Verse Forty.

—Two powers from the bottomless pit—Atheism & Catholicism.

—Two powers from the bottomless pit—Papacy and Islam.

—The beast that was, is slain—papal Rome.

—The beast that was, is slain—pagan Rome.

—The beast that is—the USA, as Protestantism is also slain.

—The beast that is—papal Rome.

Pagan Rome Falls Three Times

330—Pagan Rome ceases to rule supremely.

508-38—Pagan Rome ceases to be the ruling kingdom of Bible prophecy.

1449-54—Pagan Rome's last Emperor surrenders.

The United States Falls Three Times

Verse Forty: Changes profession of Protestantism.

Verse Forty-one: Surrenders at Sunday law.

Verses Forty-two and forty-three: Surrenders sovereignty.

Verse Forty

The collapse of a great empire—the USSR.

—The collapse of a great empire—the Ottoman Empire.

Ends with a king surrendering his kingdom—Gorbachev.

—Ends with a king surrendering his kingdom—the Pasha of Turkey.

—Three way war—atheism, Papacy and USA.

—Three way war-Egypt, Turkey and Europe.

—Fulfilled in Laodicea.

—Fulfilled in Philadelphia.

Verse Forty-one

“He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.” Verse Forty-one.

A power of the bottomless pit—the papacy.

—A power of the bottomless pit—Islam.

Preceded by a war between the south and the north.

—Preceded by a war between the east and the west.

The war was the key.

—The war was the key.

The beast that was, is tormented—USA.

—The beast that was, was tormented—pagan Rome.

Verse Forty-one

Ends with a king surrendering-USA.

—Ends with a king surrendering-Roman Emperor.

Those who are sealed are protected—144,000.

—Those who are sealed are protected—God's people

Linked to next verse by image of the beast.

—Linked to next verse by image of the beast.

Triple Applications

Three Elijahs—First two fulfillments possess the characteristics of the third!

Three Abomination of Desolation—First two fulfillments possess the characteristics of the third!

Three Romes—First two fulfillments possess the characteristics of the third!

Three woes—First two fulfillments possess the characteristics of the third!

Upon the testimony of two or three a thing shall be established.

First Two Woes

Islam

Sudden, violent, with emphasis on gunpowder

Power in tails: The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. Isaiah 9:15.

Power in mouth: And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God. Exodus 4:16.

Torments the beast that was; kills the beast that was and the beast that is; brings down Rome

Every man's hand will be against him; His hand will be against every man; Wild man

Provides protection for God's work and people

The Third Jihad-woe!

September 11, 2001

Two Horns of USA: military & economic strength

The crisis that brings about the Sunday law environment is the crisis of the third woe. Islam is the third woe!

Three Surrenders

First four trumpets end in 533, time period when Justinian surrenders his kingdom.

Fifth trumpet ends, when four angels lets loose in 1449, when last Emperor of pagan Rome surrenders his kingdom.

Sixth trumpet ends, in 1840, when four European powers accept the Pasha of Turkey, surrendering his kingdom.

—Four trumpets, 533; four angels, 1449; four Europeans, 1840.

Three Surrenders in Daniel

Verse forty—Gorbachev

Verse forty-one—USA

Verses forty-two & forty-three—the ten kings

Verse forty—Gorbachev parallels Turkey

Verse forty-one—USA parallels 1449, when the fourth angels message arrives.

Verses forty-two & forty-three-parallels Justinian, when the four winds of strife are let loose.

"What of the night?' Do I discern the import of these [three angel's messages] messages? Do I understand the place they occupy in the closing work of the great remedial system? Am I so familiar with the 'sure word of prophecy' that I can see in the events transpiring around me positive evidence that the coming King is even at the door? Do I sense the responsibility that rests upon me, in view of the light God has given? Am I using every talent entrusted to me as his steward, in well-directed effort to rescue the perishing? or am I lukewarm and indifferent, partly mixed up with a wicked world, using the means and ability God has given me, largely in self-gratification, caring more for my own ease and comfort than for the advancement of his cause? Am I by my course strengthening 'the conviction that has been gaining ground in the world that Seventh-day Adventists are giving the trumpet an uncertain sound, and are following in the path of worldlings'?"
General Conference Bulletin, April 1, 1897.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 30: The Prophetic Pattern Part one

The Three One Combination

Noah and his three sons

Abraham and the three heavenly visitors

Job and his three friends

Christ and the three disciples at the Mount of Transfiguration

Balaam's three blessings followed by a fourth

Gideon and his three hundred

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in the fire with Christ

Daniel and the three worthies

The Three One Combination

Noah and his three sons

The Condition of the World:

“For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” Matthew 24:38-39.

The Three One Combination

Abraham and the three heavenly visitors

Judgment:

“That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.” Genesis 18:25, 26, 33.

The Three One Combination

Job and his three friends

Experience of God's people:

“And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?” Job 1:8, 9.

The Three One Combination

Christ and the three disciples at the Mount of Transfiguration

The second coming:

“And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.” Matthew 17:1-3.

The Three One Combination

Balaam's three blessings followed by a fourth

A blessing & cursing:

“Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me. them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.” Numbers 22:11-12.

The Three One Combination

Gideon and his three hundred

The righteousness of Christ:

“And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.” Judges 7:22.

The Three One Combination

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in the fire with Christ

How the Message is carried:

“He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, u n whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of heir head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.” Daniel 3:25-27.

The Three One Combination

Daniel and the three worthies

The health message:

“But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.” Daniel 1:8.

The Three One Combination

Daniel and the three worthies

Prayer:

“Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.” Daniel 2:17-18.

The Lessons

The condition of the world

Judgment

Experience of God's people

The second coming

A blessing & cursing

The righteousness of Christ

How the Message is Carried

The health message

Prayer

The Lessons

The condition of the world: Corruption

Judgment: day of atonement

Experience of God's people: Every earthly support withdrawn

The second coming: Immanent

A blessing & cursing: day of decision

The righteousness of Christ: 144,000

How the Message is carried: a day of severe crisis

The health message: the strength of the people

Prayer: the power of the people

The Lessons

The three angel's message swell into the loud cry of the fourth angel's message in a time a great corruption, in the final scenes of the day of atonement. At that time period every earthly support withdrawn as the second coming draws closer. These messages are either a blessing or a cursing, depending on how we receive them. Received correctly men will receive the righteousness of Christ to clothe them. Thus clothed they will proclaim the final message in a time of severe crisis, and their adherence to the health message will provide the physical strength necessary for that time, and their adherence to prayer, will provide them with the spiritual power for that time.

The Messages have been Located

"The proclamation of the first; second, and third angels' messages has been located by the word of Inspiration. Not a peg or pin is to be removed. No human authority has any more right to change the location of these messages than to substitute the New Testament for the Old." *Counsels to Writers and Editors*, 26-27.

August 11, 1840

1842

October 22, 1844

The Messages have an Order

"The first and second messages were given in 1843 and 1844, and we are now under the proclamation of the third; but all three of the messages are still to be proclaimed. It is just as essential now as ever before that they shall be repeated to those who are seeking for the truth. By pen and voice we are to sound the proclamation, showing their order, and the application of the prophecies that bring us to the third angel's message. There cannot be a third without the first and second. These messages we are to give to the world in publications, in discourses, showing in the line of prophetic history the things that have been and the things that will be." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 104-105.

The Banner of the Third Angel

"Prophecy has been fulfilling, line upon line. The more firmly we stand under the banner of the third angel's message, the more clearly shall we understand the prophecy of Daniel; for the Revelation is the supplement of Daniel.

"The more fully we accept the light presented by the Holy Spirit through the consecrated servants of God, the deeper and surer, even as the eternal throne, will appear the truths of ancient prophecy; we shall be assured that men of God spake as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost. Men must themselves be under the influence of the Holy Spirit in order to understand the Spirit's utterances through the prophets. These messages were given, not for those that uttered the prophecies, but for us who are living amid the scenes of their fulfillment" *Selected Messages, book 2*, 114.

Spiritual Darkness

"He [William Miller] could see hypocrisy, darkness, and death everywhere. His spirit was stirred within him. God called him to leave his farm, as He called Elisha to leave his oxen and the field of his labor to follow Elijah. With trembling, William Miller began to unfold to the people the mysteries of the kingdom of God, carrying his hearers down through the prophecies to the second advent of Christ. With every effort he gained strength. As John the Baptist heralded the first advent of Jesus and prepared the way for His coming, so William Miller and those who joined with him proclaimed the second advent of the Son of God." *Early Writings*, 229-230.

Reform Message

"Thousands were led to embrace the truth preached by William Miller, and servants of God were raised up in the spirit and power of Elijah to proclaim the message. Like John, the forerunner of Jesus, those who preached this solemn message felt compelled to lay the ax at the root of the tree, and call upon men to bring forth fruits meet for repentance. Their testimony was calculated to arouse and powerfully affect the churches and manifest their real character. And as the solemn warning to flee from the wrath to come was sounded, many who were united with the churches received the healing message; they saw their backslidings, and with bitter tears of repentance and deep agony of soul, humbled themselves before God. And as the Spirit of God rested upon them, they helped to sound the cry, 'Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come.'" *Early Writings*, 233.

Revival Message

"Like a tidal wave the movement swept over the land. From city to city, from village to village, and into remote country places it went, until the waiting people of God were fully aroused. Fanaticism disappeared before this proclamation like early frost before the rising sun. Believers saw their doubt and perplexity removed, and hope and courage animated their hearts. The work was free from those extremes which are ever manifested when there is human excitement without the controlling influence of the word and Spirit of God. It was similar in character to those seasons of humiliation and returning unto the Lord which among ancient Israel followed messages of reproof from His servants. It bore the characteristics that mark the work of God in every age. There was little ecstatic joy, but rather deep searching of heart, confession of sin, and forsaking of the world." *The Great Controversy*, 399-400.

Judgment Message

"The prophecies present a succession of events leading down to the opening of the judgment. This is especially true of the book of Daniel. But that part of his prophecy which related to the last days, Daniel was bidden to close up and seal 'to the time of the end.' Not till we reach this time could a message concerning the judgment be proclaimed, based on the fulfillment of these prophecies. But at the time of the end, says the prophet, 'many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.'" *The Great Controversy*, 355-356.

Disappointment

"Like the first disciples, William Miller and his associates did not, themselves, fully comprehend the import of the message which they bore. Errors that had been long established in the church prevented them from arriving at a correct interpretation of an important point in the prophecy. Therefore, though they proclaimed the message which God had committed to them to be given to the world, yet through a misapprehension of its meaning they suffered disappointment." *The Great Controversy*. 351-352.

A Work of Restoration

"I cannot too strongly urge all our church members, all who are true missionaries, all who believe the third angel's message, all who turn away their feet from the Sabbath, to consider the message of the fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah. The work of

beneficence enjoined in this chapter is the work that God requires His people to do at this time. It is a work of His own appointment. We are not left in doubt as to where the message applies, and the time of its marked fulfillment, for we read: 'They that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.' Verse 12.

"God's memorial, the seventh-day Sabbath; the sign of His work in creating the world, has been displaced by the man of sin. God's people have a special work to do in repairing the breach that has been made in His law, and the nearer we approach the end, the more urgent this work becomes. All who love God will show that they bear His sign by keeping His commandments. They are the restorers of paths to dwell in. The Lord says: 'If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight.... then shalt thou light thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth.' Verses 13, 14. Thus genuine medical missionary work is bound up inseparably with the keeping of God's commandments, of which the Sabbath is especially mentioned, since it is the great memorial of God's creative work. Its observance is bound up with the work of restoring the moral image of God in man. This is the ministry which God's people are to carry forward at this time. This ministry, rightly performed, will bring rich blessings to the church.' *Testimonies volume 6*, 265-266.

Evils Creep In

"Had Adventists, after the great disappointment in 1844, held fast their faith and followed on unitedly in the opening providence of God, receiving the message of the third angel and in the power of the Holy Spirit proclaiming it to the world, they would have seen the salvation of God, the Lord would have wrought mightily with their efforts, the work would have been completed, and Christ would have come ere this to receive His people to their reward. But in the period of doubt and uncertainty that followed the disappointment, many of the advent believers yielded their faith.... Thus the work was hindered, and the world was left in darkness. Had the whole Adventist body united upon the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, how widely different would have been our history!" *Evangelism*, 695.

Fourth Repeats Second

"Great power and glory were imparted to the angel, and as he descended, the earth was lightened with his glory. The light which attended this angel penetrated everywhere, as he cried mightily, with a strong voice, 'Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.' Revelation 18:2. The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844. The work of this angel comes in at the right time to join in the last great work of the third angel's message as it swells to a loud cry. And the people of God are thus prepared to stand in the hour of temptation, which they are soon to meet. I saw a great light resting upon them, and they united to fearlessly proclaim the third angel's message." *The Faith I Live By*, 335.

Messages Join

"Angels were sent to aid the mighty angel from heaven, and I heard voices which seemed to sound everywhere, 'Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.' This message seemed to be an addition to the third message, joining it as the midnight cry joined the second angel's message in 1844. The glory of God rested upon the patient, waiting saints, and they fearlessly gave the last solemn warning, proclaiming the fall of Babylon and calling upon God's people to come out of her that they might escape her fearful doom." *Early Writings*, 277-278.

Cleansing Messages

"When Jesus began His public ministry, He cleansed the Temple from its sacrilegious profanation. Among the last acts of His ministry was the second cleansing of the Temple. So in the last work for the warning of the world, two distinct calls are made to the churches. The second angel's message is, 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication' Revelation 14:8. And in the loud cry of the third angel's message a voice is heard from heaven saying, 'Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities' Revelation 18:4-5." *Selected Messages, book 2*, 118.

Purifying Messages

"God's love for His church is infinite. His care over His heritage is unceasing. He suffers no affliction to come upon the church but such as is essential for her purification, her present and eternal good. He will purify His church even as He purified the temple at the beginning and close of His ministry on earth. All that He brings upon the church in test and trial comes that His people may gain deeper piety and more strength to carry the triumphs of the cross to all parts of the world." *Testimonies volume 9*, 228.

Ten Virgins

"When the third angel's message is preached as it should be, power attends its proclamation, and it becomes an abiding influence. It must be attended with divine power, or it will accomplish nothing. I am often referred to the parable of the ten virgins, five of whom were wise, and five foolish. This parable has been and will be fulfilled to the very letter, for it has a special application to this time, and, like the third angel's message, has been fulfilled and will continue to be present truth till the close of time." *Review and Herald*, August 19, 1890.

The Power of the Spirit

"The angel who unites in the proclamation of the third message is to lighten the whole earth with his glory. A work of world-wide extent and unwonted power is here brought to view. The Advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in this country there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of

the sixteenth century; but these are to be far exceeded by the mighty movement under the loud cry of the third message. The work will be similar to that of the day of Pentecost." *Spirit of Prophecy volume 4*, 429.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 31: The Prophetic Pattern

Part two

Confirming the Pattern

"Today the church of God is free to carry forward to completion the divine plan for the salvation of a lost race. For many centuries God's people suffered a restriction of their liberties. The preaching of the gospel in its purity was prohibited, and the severest of penalties were visited upon those who dared disobey the mandates of men. As a consequence, the Lord's great moral vineyard was almost wholly unoccupied. The people were deprived of the light of God's word. The darkness of error and superstition threatened to blot out a knowledge of true religion. God's church on earth was as verily in captivity during this long period of relentless persecution as were the children of Israel held captive in Babylon during the period of the exile." *Prophets and Kings*, 714.

Reformation is the Condition

"For thus saith the Lord, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, saith the Lord: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive." Jeremiah 29:10-14.

The Symbol of Daniel

"Still burdened in behalf of Israel, Daniel studied anew the prophecies of Jeremiah. They were very plain—so plain that he understood by these testimonies recorded in books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that He would accomplish seventy years in the desolation of Jerusalem." Daniel 9:2.

"With faith founded on the sure word of prophecy, Daniel pleaded with the Lord for the speedy fulfillment of these promises. He pleaded for the honor of God to be preserved. In his petition he identified himself fully with those who had fallen short of the divine purpose, confessing their sins as his own.

"I set my face unto the Lord God,' the prophet declared, 'to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: and I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession.' Verses 3, 4." *Prophets and Kings*, 554

Three Decrees

"In the seventh chapter of Ezra the decree is found. Verses 12-26. In its completest form it was issued by Artaxerxes, king of Persia, 457 B.C. But in Ezra 6:14 the house of the Lord at Jerusalem is said to have been built 'according to the

commandment ['decree,' margin] of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.' These three kings, in originating, reaffirming, and completing the decree, brought it to the perfection required by the prophecy to mark the beginning of the 2300 years. Taking 457 BC., the time when the decree was completed, as the date of the commandment, every specification of the prophecy concerning the seventy weeks was seen to have been fulfilled." *The Great Controversy*, 326, 327.

The Second Decree

"A score or more of years passed by, when a second decree, quite as favorable as the first, was issued ... also inspired Zechariah to plead with the exiles to return.

"'Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north,' was the message given the scattered tribes of Israel who had become settled in many lands far from their former home. 'I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord. Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon. For thus saith the Lord of hosts; After the glory hath He sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of His eye. For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and a shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.' Zechariah 2:6-9." *Prophets and Kings*, 598, 599.

Disappointment Follows

"Ezra had expected that a large number would return to Jerusalem, but the number who responded to the call was disappointingly small. Many who had acquired houses and lands had no desire to sacrifice these possessions. They loved ease and comfort and were well satisfied to remain. Their example proved a hindrance to others who otherwise might have chosen to cast in their lot with those who were advancing by faith." *Prophets and Kings*, 612.

Three Decree begins Judgment Prophecy .

"The spiritual restoration of which the work carried forward in Nehemiah's day was a symbol, is outlined in the words of Isaiah: 'They shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolation, and they shall repair the waste cities.' 'They that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.' Isaiah 61:4; 58:12." *Prophets and Kings*, 677.

Evils Creep In

"Solemnly and publicly the people of Judah had pledged themselves to obey the law of God. But when the influence of Ezra and Nehemiah was for a time withdrawn, there were many who departed from the Lord. Nehemiah had returned to Persia. During his absence from Jerusalem, evils crept in that threatened to pervert the nation." *Prophets and Kings*, 669.

"This reformation was not permanent. Nehemiah himself, returning from an extended visit to the Persian court, found a sad state of affairs. With characteristic zeal he sought to purify the church from its wickedness." *The Southern Watchman*, January 3, 1905

A Fourth Decree

"His request to the king had been so favorably received that Nehemiah was encouraged to ask for still further assistance. To give dignity and authority to his mission, as well as to provide protection on the journey, he asked for and secured a military escort. He obtained royal letters to the governors of the provinces beyond the Euphrates, the territory through which he must pass on his way to Judea; and he obtained, also, a letter to the keeper of the king's forest in the mountains of Lebanon, directing him to furnish such timber as would be needed. That there might be no occasion for complaint that he had exceeded his commission, Nehemiah was careful to have the authority and privileges accorded him, clearly defined." *Prophets and Kings*, 633.

A Work of Cleansing

"When Nehemiah learned of this bold profanation, he promptly exercised his authority to expel the intruder. It grieved me sore; therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense." *Signs of the Times*, January 17, 1884.

"Then I commanded and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.... Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof." Nehemiah 13:9, 14.

Darkness Precedes Christ

"Before the days of Christ, men asked in vain, 'What is truth?' Darkness covered the earth, and gross darkness the people. Even Judea was shrouded in gloom although the voice of God spoke to them in His oracles. The truth of God had been silenced by the superstition and traditions of its professed interpreters, and contention, jealousy, and prejudice divided the professed children of God. Then was a Teacher sent from God, even Him who was the Way, the Truth, and the Life." *Fundamentals of Christian Education*, 238, 239.

An Elijah Message

"The experience of the disciples, who preached the 'gospel of the kingdom' at the first advent of Christ, had its counterpart in the experience of those who proclaimed the message of His second advent. As the disciples went out preaching, 'The time is fulfilled, the kingdom of God is at hand,' so Miller and his associates proclaimed that the longest and last prophetic period brought to view in the Bible was about to expire, that the judgment was at hand, and the everlasting kingdom was to be ushered in. The preaching of the disciples in regard to time was based on the seventy weeks of Daniel 9. The message given by Miller and his associates announced the termination of the 2300 days of Daniel 8:14, of which the seventy weeks form a part. The preaching of each was based upon the fulfillment of a different portion of the same great prophetic period." *The Great Controversy*, 351.

The Midnight Cry

"The midnight cry was not so much carried by argument, though the Scripture proof was clear and conclusive. There went with it an impelling power that moved the soul. There was no doubt, no questioning. Upon the occasion of Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem, the people who were assembled from all of the land to keep the feast, flocked to the Mount of Olives, and as they joined the throng that were escorting Jesus, they caught an inspiration of the hour, and helped to swell the shout, 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!' [Matthew 21:9.] In like manner did unbelievers who flocked to the Adventist meetings--some from curiosity, some merely to ridicule--feel the convincing power attending the message, 'Behold, the Bridegroom cometh!'" *Spirit of Prophecy, volume 4, 250-251.*

The Cross of Judgment

"Five hundred years before, the Lord had declared by the prophet Zechariah, 'Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem. Behold, thy King cometh unto thee. He is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.' [Zechariah 9:9.] Had the disciples realized that Christ was going to judgment and to death, they could not have fulfilled this prophecy.

"In like manner, Miller and his associates fulfilled prophecy, and gave a message which inspiration had foretold should be given to the world, but which they could not have given had they fully understood the prophecies pointing out their disappointment, and presenting another message to be preached to a nations before the Lord should come. The first and second angels' messages were given at the right time, and accomplished the work which God designed to accomplish by them." *The Great Controversy, 405.*

The Disappointment of the Cross

"As the disciples were mistaken ... Adventists were mistaken in regard to the event to take place at the expiration of the 2300 days. In both cases there was an acceptance of, or rather an adherence to, popular errors that blinded the mind to the truth. Both classes fulfilled the will of God in delivering the message which He desired to be given, and both through their own misapprehension of their message, suffered disappointment.

"Yet God accomplished His own beneficent purpose in permitting the warning of the judgment to be given just as it was. The great day was at hand, and in His providence the people were brought to the test of a definite time, in order to reveal to them what was in their hearts. The message was designed for the testing and purification of the church The disappointment also, though the result of their own misapprehension of the message which they gave, was to be overruled for good. It would test the hearts of those who had professed to receive the warning." *The Great Controversy, 352.*

The Work

"In three days I will raise it up.' In the Saviour's death the powers of darkness seemed to prevail, and they exulted in their victory. But from the rent sepulcher of Joseph, Jesus came forth a conqueror. 'Having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a show of them openly, triumphing over them.' [Colossians 2:15.] By

virtue of His death and resurrection He became the minister of the 'true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.' [Hebrews 8:2.] Men reared the Jewish tabernacle; men builded the Jewish temple; but the sanctuary above, of which the earthly was a type, was built by no human architect. 'Behold the Man whose name is The Branch; ... He shall build the temple of the Lord; and He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and He shall be a nest u n His throne.' [Zechariah 6:12-13.]" *The Desire of Ages*, 165-166.

The Fourth Message

"Would it not be well for the members of the churches to devote some time to earnest prayer, and to the study of the words of Christ concerning the Comforter? Christ sent the Comforter upon his disciples when they were earnestly praying for it, and were as one in their desires and petitions. 'When the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.'" *Review and Herald* January 20, 1891.

The Work of the Spirit

"Concerning the advent of the Holy Spirit, Jesus said, 'It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.' Now read carefully, that you may discern what is the work of the Holy Spirit. 'And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they believed not on me.' ..

"It is essential that we who are fallen through sin, shall put on the robe of Christ's righteousness which has been prepared for us. The Holy Spirit was to convince 'of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.'" *Review and Herald*, April 25, 1893.

The Foundation & Headstone

"Then he answered and spoke unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it. Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you." Zechariah 4:6-9.

Zerubbabel: 2216. from 2215 [to flow away] and 894 [Babylon]; descendant of (i.e. from) Babylon, i.e. born there. *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*.

Zerubbabel: offspring of Babylon. *Seventh-day Adventist Bible Dictionary*.

Zerubbabel: shoot of Babylon. *Young's Analytical Concordance*.

The Shaking

"Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth; And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts." Haggai 2:21-23.

SIGNET, n. A seal; particularly in Great Briton, the seal used by the king in sealing his private letters, and grants that pass by bill under his majesty's hand. *Webster's 1828 Dictionary*.

The Shaking Time

"We are in the shaking time, the time when everything that can be shaken will be shaken. The Lord will not excuse those who know the truth if they do not in word and deed obey His commands. If we make no effort to win souls to Christ we shall be held responsible for the work we might have done, but did not do because of our spiritual indolence. Those who belong to the Lord's kingdom must work earnestly for the saving of souls. They must do their part to bind up the law and seal it among the disciples." *Colporteur Ministry*, 12-13.

"Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them." *Testimonies volume 5*, 214.

Reformation Precedes Fourth Message

"Would it not be well for you to seek the Lord as the disciples sought Him before the day of Pentecost? After Christ's ascension, His disciples-men of varied talents and capabilities-assembled in an upper chamber to pray for the gift of the Holy Spirit. In this room 'all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication.' They made thorough work of repentance by confessing their own sins. Upon them was laid no burden to confess one another's sins. Settling all differences and alienations, they were of one accord, and prayed with unity of purpose for ten days, at the end of which time 'they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.'" *Manuscript Releases, volume 5*, 94, 95.

Reformation Precedes Fourth Message

"A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work." *Selected Messages, book 1*, 121.

"The spirit of true reform will be met in our day as in ancient times. Those who are zealous for the honor of God, and who will not countenance sin either in ministers or people, need not expect rest or pleasure in this life. Untiring vigilance must be the watchword of all who guard the interests of Christ's church. During Nehemiah's absence from Jerusalem, evils were introduced which threatened to pervert the nation. The same dangers exist in our time." *Signs of the Times*, January 24, 1884.

Fourth Message Followed By Judgment

"The one week-seven years ended in A.D. 34. Then by the stoning of Stephen the Jews finally sealed their rejection of the gospel; the disciples who were scattered abroad by persecution `went everywhere preaching the word' (Acts 8:4); and shortly after, Saul the persecutor was converted and became Paul the apostle to the Gentiles." *Prophets and Kings*, 699.

"Some, I saw, would gladly return. Others will not let this message to the Laodicean church have its weight upon them. They will glide along, much after the same manner as before, and will be spewed out of the mouth of the Lord. Those only who zealously repent, will have favor with God." *Testimonies, volume 1*, 143-144.

Fourth Message Followed By Judgment

"On returning from Persia, Nehemiah learned of the bold profanation and took prompt measures to expel the intruder. 'It grieved me sore,' he declares; 'therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber, Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.'" *Prophets and Kings*, 670.

The Plagues

"When the Saviour saw in the Jewish people a nation divorced from God, He saw also a professed Christian Church united to the world and the papacy. And as He stood upon Olivet, weeping over Jerusalem till the sun sank behind the western hills, so He is weeping over and pleading with sinners in these last moments of time. Soon He will say to the angels who are holding the four winds, `Let the plagues loose; let darkness, destruction, and death come upon the transgressors of my law.' Will He be obliged to say to those who have had great light and knowledge, as He said to the Jews, 'If thou hadst known, even thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes?'" *Review and Herald*, October 8, 1901.

The Second Coming

"In the days of the early Christians, Christ came the second time. His first advent was at Bethlehem, when He came as an infant. His second advent was at the Isle of Patmos, when He revealed Himself in glory to John the Revelator, who `fell at His feet as dead' when he saw Him. But Christ strengthened him to endure the sight, and then gave him a message to write to the churches of Asia, the names of which are descriptive of the characteristics of every church. *Manuscript Releases, volume 19*, 40, 41.

The Line of Moses—1

"In their bondage the Israelites had to some extent lost the knowledge of God's law, and they had departed from its precepts. The Sabbath had been generally disregarded, and the exactions of their taskmasters made its observance apparently impossible. But Moses had shown his people that obedience to God was the first condition of deliverance; and the efforts made to restore the observance of the Sabbath had come to the notice of their oppressors." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 258.

The Line of Moses—2

"It was the hand of God, and no human influence or power possessed by Moses and Aaron, that wrought the miracles which they showed before Pharaoh. Those signs and wonders were designed to convince Pharaoh that the great 'I AM' had sent Moses, and that it was the duty of the king to let Israel go, that they might serve the living God." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 264.

The Line of Moses—3

"The judgment of which Egypt had first been warned, was to be the last visited. God is long-suffering and plenteous in mercy. He has a tender care for the beings formed in His image. If the loss of their harvests and their flocks and herds had brought Egypt to repentance, the children would not have been smitten; but the nation had stubbornly resisted the divine command, and now the final blow was about to fall." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 273.

The Line of Moses—Disappointment

"The Hebrews were encamped beside the sea, whose waters presented a seemingly impassable barrier before them, while on the south a rugged mountain obstructed their further progress. Suddenly they beheld in the distance the flashing armor and moving chariots betokening the advance guard of a great army. As the force drew nearer, the hosts of Egypt were seen in full pursuit. Terror filled the hearts of Israel. Some cried unto the Lord, but far the greater part hastened to Moses with their complaints: 'Because there were no graves in Egypt, halt thou taken us away to die in the wilderness?'" *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 283-284.

The Line of Moses—Disappointment

"Upon us is shining the accumulated light of past ages. The record of Israel's forgetfulness has been preserved for our enlightenment. In this age God has set His hand to gather unto Himself a people from every nation, kindred, and tongue. In the advent movement He has wrought for His heritage, even as He wrought for the Israelites in leading them from Egypt. In the great disappointment of 1844 the faith of His people was tested as was that of the Hebrews at the Red Sea. Had the Adventists in the early days still trusted to the guiding Hand that had been with them in their past experience, they would have seen of the salvation of God." *Testimonies volume 8*, 115-116.

The Line of Moses—4

"God purposed to make the occasion of speaking His law a scene of awful grandeur, in keeping with its exalted character. The people were to be impressed that everything connected with the service of God must be regarded with the greatest reverence. The Lord said to Moses, 'Go unto the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their clothes, and be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.' During these intervening days all were to occupy the time in solemn preparation to appear before God. Their person and their clothing must be freed from impurity. And as Moses should point out their sins, they were to devote themselves- to humiliation, fasting, and prayer, that their hearts might be cleansed from iniquity." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 303-304.

The Line of Moses—4

"From a race of slaves the Israelites had been exalted above all peoples to be the peculiar treasure of the King of kings. God had separated them from the world, that He might commit to them a sacred trust. He had made them the depositaries of His law, and He purposed through them, to reserve among men the knowledge of himself. Thus the light of heaven was to shine out to a world enshrouded in darkness, and a voice was to be heard appealing to all peoples to turn from their idolatry to serve the living God. If the Israelites would be true to their trust, they would become a power in the world. God would be their defense, and He would exalt them above all other nations. His light and truth would be revealed through them, and they would stand forth under His wise and holy rule as an example of the superiority of His worship over every form of idolatry." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 311, 312, 314.

The Line of Moses—Evils

"Though God had granted the prayer of Moses in sparing Israel from destruction, their apostasy was to be signally punished. The lawlessness and insubordination into which Aaron had permitted them to fall, if not speedily crushed, would run riot in wickedness, and would involve the nation in irretrievable ruin. By terrible severity the evil must be put away. Standing in the gate of the camp, Moses called to the people, 'Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me.' Those who had not joined in the apostasy were to take their position at the right of Moses; those who were guilty but repentant at the left." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 313-18, 324.

The Line of Moses—Work

"The command was communicated to Moses while in the mount with God, 'Let them make Me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them;' and full directions were given for the construction of the tabernacle. By their apostasy the Israelites forfeited the blessing of the divine Presence, and for the time rendered impossible the erection of a sanctuary for God among them. But after they were again taken into favor with Heaven, the great leader proceeded to execute the divine command." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 343.

The Line of Moses—Reform

"God willed that the passage of Israel over Jordan should be miraculous. Joshua, by divine direction, commanded the people to sanctify themselves; they must put away their sins and free themselves from all outward impurity; 'for tomorrow,' he said, 'the Lord will do wonders among you.' The 'ark of the covenant' was to lead the way before the host. When they should see the token of Jehovah's presence, borne by the priests, remove from its place in the center of the camp, and advance toward the river, then they were to remove from their place, 'and go after it' The circumstances of the passage were minutely foretold; and said Joshua, 'Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites.... Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.'" *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 483-484.

The Line of Moses—4

"A short distance from Jordan the Hebrews made their first encampment in Canaan. Here Joshua 'circumcised the children of Israel;' 'and the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover.' The suspension of the rite of circumcision since the rebellion at Kadesh had been a constant witness to Israel that their covenant with God, of which it was the appointed symbol, had been broken. And the discontinuance of the Passover, the memorial of their deliverance from Egypt, had been an evidence of the Lord's displeasure at their desire to return to the land of bondage. Now, however, the years of rejection were ended. Once more God acknowledged Israel as His people, and the sign of the covenant was restored." *Patriarchs and Prophets*, 485-486.

The Line of Moses—3

"At the taking of Jericho the mighty General of armies planned the battle in such simplicity that no human being could take the glory to himself. No human hand must cast down the walls of the city, lest man should take to himself the glory of the victory. So today no human being is to take to himself glory for the work he accomplishes. The Lord alone is to be magnified. Oh that men would see the necessity of looking to God for their orders!" *Review and Herald*, October 16, 1900.

SCHOOL OF THE PROPHETS 2004

Part 32: The Prophetic Pattern ***Part three***

The Second Test

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon." Revelation 13:11

"The 'speaking' of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities." *The Great Controversy*, 442.

The Seal

"Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them. It is left with us to remedy the defects in our characters, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.... "When the decree goes forth and the stamp is impressed, their character will remain pure and spotless for eternity." *Testimonies, volume 5*, 214-216.

The Image Test

"Already preparations are advancing, and movements are in progress, which will result in making an image to the beast. Events will be brought about in the earth's history that will fulfill the predictions of prophecy for these last days.

"The Lord has shown me clearly that the image of the beast will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be decided.

"This is the test that the people of God must have before they are sealed. All who proved their loyalty to God by observing His law, and refusing to accept a spurious sabbath, will rank under the banner of the Lord God Jehovah, and will receive the seal of the living God. Those who yield the truth of heavenly origin and accept the Sunday sabbath, will receive the mark of the beast" *The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary, volume 7*, 976.

Courts are Corrupt

"Already the doctrine that men are released from obedience to God's requirements has weakened the force of moral obligation and opened the floodgates of iniquity upon the world. Lawlessness, dissipation, and corruption are sweeping in upon us like an overwhelming tide. In the family, Satan is at work. His banner waves, even in professedly Christian households. There is envy, evil surmising, hypocrisy, estrangement, emulation, strife, betrayal of sacred trusts, indulgence of lust. The whole system of religious principles and doctrines, which should form the foundation and framework of social life, seems to be a tottering mass, ready to fall to ruin. The vilest of criminals, when thrown into prison for their offenses, are often made the recipients of gifts and attentions as if they had attained an enviable distinction. Great publicity is given to their character and crimes. The press

publishes the revolting details of vice, thus initiating others into the practice of fraud, robbery, and murder; and Satan exults in the success of his hellish schemes

"The infatuation of vice, the wanton taking of life, the terrible increase of intemperance and iniquity of every order and degree, should arouse all who fear God, to inquire what can be done to stay the tide of evil.

"Courts of justice are corrupt Rulers are actuated by desire for gain and love of sensual pleasure. Intemperance has beclouded the faculties of many so that Satan has almost complete control of them. Jurists are perverted, bribed, deluded. Drunkenness and revelry, passion, envy, dishonesty of every sort, are represented among those who administer the laws. 'Justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.' Isaiah 59:14." *The Great Controversy*, 585-586

Unchanged

"The Roman Church now presents a fair front to the world, covering with apologies her record of horrible cruelties. She has clothed herself in Christlike garments; but she is unchanged. Every principle of the papacy that existed in past ages exists today. The doctrines devised in the darkest ages are still held. Let none deceive themselves." *The Great Controversy*, 571.

"Rebutting a belief widely shared by Protestants and a growing number of Roman Catholics, Pope John Paul II dismissed Tuesday "the widespread idea that one can obtain forgiveness directly from God, and exhorted Catholics to confess more often to their priests." *Los Angeles Times*, December 12, 1984.

Unchanged

"In respecting religious liberty and the common good of all, Christians should seek recognition of Sunday and the Church's Holy Days as legal holidays." *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, 1994 edition, 528.

Far Greater Favor

"Romanism is now regarded by Protestants with far greater favor than in former years. In those countries where Catholicism is not in the ascendancy, and the papists are taking a conciliatory course in order to gain influence, there is an increasing indifference concerning the doctrines that separate the reformed churches from the papal hierarchy; the opinion is gaining ground that, after all, we do not differ so widely upon vital points as has been supposed, and that a little concession on our part will bring us into a better understanding with Rome. The time was when Protestants placed a high value upon the liberty of conscience which had been so dearly purchased. They taught their children to abhor popery and held that to seek harmony with Rome would be disloyalty to God. But how widely different are the sentiments now expressed!" *The Great Controversy*, 563.

Far Greater Favor

"US Senator Sam Brownback, has introduced legislation that would award a \$32,000 congressional gold medal to Pope John Paul II. 66 senators have co-sponsored the bill. In an April 13 speech from the Senate floor, Brownback, a non-Catholic, said the Pope, "as spiritual leader to the world's 1 billion Catholics has commenced a great dialogue with modern culture, one that transcends the boundaries of political or economic ideology." *National Catholic Register*, April 30, 2000.

"A recent meeting of Pentecostal scholars turned out to be the site of impromptu confessions of sins and pleas for forgiveness regarding Catholic-Pentecostal relations." *National Catholic Register*, April 2-8, 2000.

"Billy Graham picks pope for man of the century." *National Catholic Register*, January, 2000.

"The pope is not just a religious pilgrim. He is one of the world's great moral authorities, whose support or very presence (or even the brush of his lips on a proffered pot of soil as he visits a new land) can lend validity to states, policies and causes." *Time magazine*, April 3, 2000.

Indonesian President Abdurrahman Wahid called for Christians and Muslims to recognize tolerate and respect the differences between Christianity and Islam at the 11th General Assembly of the Christian Conference of Asia on June 3.

The president cited the Second Vatican Council in urging all to practice inter-religious tolerance. The council "gave us ideas on how we should exercise in concrete ways mutual understanding and tolerance," he said.

"On one side the Catholic Church maintains that in the Catholic Church there is truth, but on the other side the Catholic Church also appreciates truth in other religions,' explained the president, an Islamic scholar. *National Catholic Register*, June 18-24, 2000.

When the pope visited St. Louis there was a picture on the front pages of the newspapers with the following caption: President Clinton welcomed the frail pope John Paul II with steadying hand Tuesday and said, "He hoped the pope would find in the seventh pilgrimage to the United States an America working harder to be what you have asked us to be."

"God's word has given warning of the impending danger, let this be unheeded and the Protestant world will learn what the purposes of Rome really are, only when it is too late to escape the snare. She is silently growing into power. Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men. She is piling up her lofty and massive structures in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions will be repeated. Stealthily and unsuspectedly she is strengthening her forces to father her own ends when the time shall come for her to strike. All that she desires is vantage ground, and this is already being given her. We shall soon see and shall feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Whoever shall believe and obey the word of God will thereby, incur reproach and persecution." *The Great Controversy*, 581.

Covering With Apologies

"The Roman Church now presents a fair front to the world, covering with apologies her record of horrible cruelties. She has clothed herself in Christlike garments; but she is unchanged. Every principle of the papacy that existed in past ages exists today. The doctrines devised in the darkest ages are still held. Let none deceive themselves. The papacy that Protestants are now so ready to honor is the same that ruled the world in the days of the Reformation, when men of God stood up, at the peril of their lives, to expose her iniquity. She possesses the same pride and arrogant assumption that lorded it over kings and princes, and claimed the prerogatives of God. Her spirit is no less cruel and despotic now than when she crushed out human liberty and slew the saints of the Most High." *The Great Controversy*, 571.

Covering With Apologies

In a message to Pope John Paul II, the United Methodist Church has asked forgiveness for "instances of misunderstanding, insensitivities and harm" against Catholics that were caused by Methodists. The action was adopted at the church's recent general conference. *National Catholic Register*, May 21, 2000.

Holy Office

Pope John Paul II Revives Inquisition By Kathleen R Hayes February 1991, NRI Trumpet, Page 3.

"The thought of a revived Holy Office of the Inquisition would pacify some and offend others. Nevertheless the Holy Office still exists. Only its name has been changed. Pope John Paul II has been instrumental in its revival. One may argue that this Ratzinger run agency is merely an attempt of the Catholic Church to root out communism or backslidden priests and their practices. However, with John Paul II's objective to implement "God's mandate" by creating a global church-state, which will administer from traditional Roman Catholic theology, is enough cause for alarm. Malachi Martin has already, stated in his book *The Keys of this Blood*, that the pope will not tolerate any belief systems that oppose his, not on a civil or church level. In John Paul II the word will behold a tyrant who will coldly execute direct orders against those whom he deems are heretics or immoral. Moreover, like his papal predecessors, John Paul II will carry out his "Godly mandate" in the name of Christ, or perhaps Mary."

THE THREAT OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN THE 21st CENTURY

Whereas: The mass media has captivated the world with the activities of Po John Paul II during his visit to the Holy Land in March 2000; and,

Whereas: The Vatican and the Lutheran World Federation have signed, in October, 1999 a joint declaration of accord on the doctrine of justification (only the synods of Wisconsin and Missouri dissented); and,

Whereas: In the middle of February, 200, PLO chairman Yasser Arafat met with Pope John Paul II at the Vatican to sign an agreement regarding the future of Jerusalem that warned Israel against any unilateral decision affecting Jerusalem; and,

Whereas: Bob Jones University has been unjustly slandered for anti-Catholic, bias by Senators McCain, Torricelli, Hollings and the liberal mass media; and,

Whereas: The House of Representatives of the US Congress has just appointed a Roman Catholic priest as its chaplain for the first time, March 23, 2000; and

Whereas: Pope John Paul II has declared the year 2000 a "Great Jubilee Year" for Roman Catholics that establishes the restoration of indulgences, THE VERY ISSUE THAT PROMPTED MARTIN LUTHER TO DRAFT THE 95 THESES IN OCTOBER OF 1517: papal spokesman Timothy Shugrue states, 'The indulgence is one of the spiritual privileges extended during Jubilee. It is a way of applying the merits of the good deeds of the saints and the Virgin Mary and Christ Himself to the rest of us.'

Therefore: The South Atlantic. Presbytery of the Bible Presbyterian Church, at its spring meeting in the Bible Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, North Carolina, March 25, 2000, resolves and warns that the Roman Catholic Church, Mystery, Babylon the Great, Mother of Harlots and abominations of the earth (Revelation 17:5) constitutes the greatest threat to fundamental Christianity in the 21st century! The Roman Catholic Church has long since forsaken the Bible alone, Grace alone, faith alone and Christ alone. *The Bible Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, North Carolina*, March 25, 2000.

"Persecution always follows religious favoritism on the part of secular governments." *The Spirit of Prophecy, volume 4, 279.*

Scarlet Women: The Roman Catholic Church. An ephitah, an illusion to Revelation 17:1-6. *Webster's Dictionary, 5th Edition, 1947.*

Allegiance

"The Roman Catholic Church, with all its ramifications throughout the world, forms one vast organization under the control, and designed to serve the interests of the papal see. Its millions of communicants, in every country on the globe are instructed to hold themselves as bound in allegiance to the pope. Whatever their nationality or their government, they are to regard the authority of the church as above all other. Tough they may take the oath pledging their loyalty to the state, yet back of this lies the vow of obedience to Rome, absolving them from every pledge inimical to her interests." *The Great Controversy, 580.*

1995 the Supreme Court became dominated by Catholics.

A Roman Catholic bishop has urged six members of the US Supreme Court and top government officials to allow greater cooperation between church and state.

Speaking at the annual "Red Mass" at St. Matthew's Cathedral in Washington, DC, October 3, Bishop Raymond Boland of Kansas City, said, "Is it possible to hope that, as we enter a new millennium, church and state in our land, and even the international world, may subscribe to a synthesis of basic principles which guarantee freedom for all while equally protecting the rights of believers and unbelievers?"

Continued Boland, "Do secular symbols enjoy more protection than religious symbols. ' Then he asserted,

The First Amendment was adopted by Congress as protection for religion not protection from religion."

Americans United Executive Director Harry W. Lynn criticized his sermon as an obvious attempt to apply